This Transcript has not been proof read or corrected. It is a working tool for the Tribunal for use in preparing its judgment. It will be placed on the Tribunal Website for readers to see how matters were conducted at the public hearing of these proceedings and is not to be relied on or cited in the context of any other proceedings. The Tribunal's judgment in this matter will be the final and definitive record.

IN THE COMPETITION APPEAL TRIBUNAL Victoria House, Bloomsbury Place,

London WC1A 2EB

Case No. 1251/1/12/16-1255/1/12/16

7 March 2017

Before:

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE ROTH (President) MR HODGE MALEK QC DERMOT GLYNN

(Sitting as a Tribunal in England and Wales)

BETWEEN:

GENERICS (UK) LIMITED GLAXOSMITHKLINE PLC (1) XELLIA PHARMACEUTICALS ApS (2)ALPHARMA LLC ACTAVIS UK LIMITED MERCK KGaA

Appellants

- and -

COMPETITION AND MARKETS AUTHORITY

Respondent

Transcribed by BEVERLEY F NUNNERY & CO. (a trading name of Opus 2 International Limited) Official Court Reporters and Audio Transcribers 5 Chancery Lane, London EC4A 1BL Tel: 020 7831 5627 Fax: 020 7831 7737 info@beverleynunnery.com

HEARING

<u>A P P E A R AN C E S</u>

<u>Stephen Kon</u> and <u>Christopher Humpe</u> (instructed by MacFarlanes) appeared on behalf of the Appellant (Generics UK Limited).

James Flynn QC (Brick Court), David Scannell (Brick Court) and Charlotte Thomas (Brick Court) (instructed by Nabarro) appeared on behalf of the Appellant (Glaxosmithkline PLC).

<u>Robert O'Donoghue QC (Brick Court)</u>, (instructed by Clifford Chance) appeared on behalf of the Appellant (Xellia Pharmaceuticals APS (1) Alpharma LLC (2)).

Sarah Ford QC (instructed by MacFarlanes) appeared on behalf of the Appellant (Actavis UK Limited).

Ronit Kreisberger (instructed by DLA Piper) appeared on behalf of the Appellant (Merck KGaA).

Jon Turner QC (Monckton), Marie Demetriou QC (Brick Court) David Bailey (Brick Court), <u>Thomas Sebastian (Monckton), Ravi Mehta (Blackstone)</u> and <u>Elizabeth Kelsey (Monckton)</u> appeared on behalf of the Respondent

1	THE PRESIDENT: Yes, Mr. Scannell.
2	MR. SCANNELL: May it please the Tribunal, GlaxoSmithKline calls Mr. Andrew Sellick
3	MR. ANDREW SELLICK (sworn)
4	Examination-in-chief by MR. SCANNELL
5	THE PRESIDENT: Do sit down, Mr. Sellick.
6	MR. SCANNELL: Good morning Mr. Sellick. I believe you have been handed bundle E.
7	A. I have.
8	Q. Within that bundle could you kindly turn to tab 6, please. $\{E/6/1\}$
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. Is that your first witness statement in these proceedings dated 11th October 2016?
11	A. It is.
12	Q. Within the same tab, could you turn, please, to page $\{E/6/8\}$.
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. Is that your signature under the statement of truth?
15	A. It is.
16	Q. Could you now turn, please, to tab $\{E/8/1\}$ in the same folder.
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. Is that your second witness statement in these proceedings dated 20th January 2017?
19	A. It is.
20	Q. If you could finally turn to page $\{E/8/5\}$ within that tab. Is that your signature beneath the
21	statement of truth?
22	A. It is.
23	Q. Does the evidence in these two witness statements remain your evidence in these
24	proceedings?
25	A. It does.
26	MR. SCANNELL: Thank you.
27	THE PRESIDENT: I think you have corrected in your second statement something in your first
28	statement, have you not, about the
29	A. It was just reference to the region.
30	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. So subject to that correction, your first statement is correct?
31	A. Yes. Cross-examination by MR. TURNER
32	MR. TURNER: Mr. Sellick, I am going to ask you a few questions.

1		Do you have, as well as the bundle you have just been looking at, another bundle which has
2		been handed with some separate tabs in it, because that is the one we are going to be asking
3		you some questions about. If you put that other bundle to one side at the moment.
4		If you open that bundle up you should have in the first tab the first witness statement we
5		were talking about, and in the second tab the second witness statement.
6	A.	Yes.
7	Q.	Underneath that you should have a hard copy printout of the spreadsheet, which you
8		exhibited to your first report.
9	A.	Yes.
10	Q.	If I may, I will hand up to the Tribunal hard copies of this, copies have already gone round
11		the room, because it is easier than navigating the Excel spreadsheet as we go through the
12		examination.
13		(Handed)
14	THE	PRESIDENT: Is this exhibit AS.1?
15	MR.	TURNER: That is right, this is exhibit AS.1.
16	THE	PRESIDENT: Just for our record, what is the bundle reference for that, do you know?
17	MR.	TURNER: {E2/36/1} on the Magnum system. It clicks through to an Excel spreadsheet.
18	THE	PRESIDENT: Thank you very much. Perhaps we can have {E2/36/1} up as well. Does
19		that come up? Thank you.
20	MR.	TURNER: You will see that at least on the Magnum screen it is not quite as full.
21		What you see from the main print, the hard copy printout, is a series of letters all the way
22		through at the top of each column. Some of the columns you discuss in your report, and
23		that is the full printout containing all of the details that we found in the Excel spreadsheet, I
24		believe.
25		If you go over, behind it, in order to make it somewhat easier for the purpose of discussion,
26		you should have a single page entitled "Columns hidden in Excel spreadsheet".
27	A.	Yes.
28	Q.	What has been done there is to strip out certain columns which are of less interest. If you
29		then open up the shorter document that follows, we now have again the lettered columns at
30		the top. We try to restrict this to the columns of main relevance to the discussion and this
31		now relates only to the Seroxat product, you will see from column O, whereas the main
32		spreadsheet refers to all of the different products that were listed there. So if you have those
33		open.
34	THE	PRESIDENT: Just one moment, Mr. Turner. (Pause)
	•	

2 left out. So you leave out columns D and E, leave out column 1 and so on, which we have in 3 the full one. 4 MR. TURNER: Yes. 5 THE PRESIDENT: Then, also, you have left out those items that are not Seroxat; is that correct? 6 MR. TURNER: That is right. To illustrate it, if you take the main spreadsheet and turn to the second page, halfway down that page you will see entries for Boots, the chemist. 7 THE PRESIDENT: Yes. 9 MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by 10 you will see that in the middle of those entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by 11 GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. 13 THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? 14 Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? 15 MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. 16 THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. 17 MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorte	1	So I understand this, the second document is extracted from the first with certain columns
 MR. TURNER: Yes. THE PRESIDENT: Then, also, you have left out those items that are not Seroxat; is that correct? MR. TURNER: That is right. To illustrate it, if you take the main spreadsheet and turn to the second page, halfway down that page you will see entries for Boots, the chemist. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	2	left out. So you leave out columns D and E, leave out column I and so on, which we have in
 THE PRESIDENT: Then, also, you have left out those items that are not Seroxat; is that correct? MR. TURNER: That is right. To illustrate it, if you take the main spreadsheet and turn to the second page, halfway down that page you will see entries for Boots, the chemist. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	3	the full one.
 MR. TURNER: That is right. To illustrate it, if you take the main spreadsheet and turn to the second page, halfway down that page you will see entries for Boots, the chemist. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	4	MR. TURNER: Yes.
 second page, halfway down that page you will see entries for Boots, the chemist. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	5	THE PRESIDENT: Then, also, you have left out those items that are not Seroxat; is that correct?
 THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. T have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	6	MR. TURNER: That is right. To illustrate it, if you take the main spreadsheet and turn to the
9MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O10you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by11GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also12of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil.13THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under14Boots, just the one item for Seroxat?15MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots.16THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry.17MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for18that.19THE PRESIDENT: Yes.20MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes21it much clearer in larger type22THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you.23MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 2024years.25A. I have.26Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the27respiratory business?28A. Yes.29Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales30manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with31pharmacies?32A. Correct.	7	second page, halfway down that page you will see entries for Boots, the chemist.
10you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by11GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also12of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil.13THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under14Boots, just the one item for Seroxat?15MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots.16THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry.17MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for18that.19THE PRESIDENT: Yes.20MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes21it much clearer in larger type22THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you.23MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 2024years.25A. I have.26Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business?28A. Yes.29Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies?32A. Correct.	8	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
 GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	9	MR. TURNER: There are a series of entries under column C, and if you track across to column O
 of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil. THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	10	you will see that in the middle of those entries you have the Seroxat product being sold by
 THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under Boots, just the one item for Seroxat? MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	11	GSK to Boots, and surrounding it you have the descriptions of other products that were also
14Boots, just the one item for Seroxat?15MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots.16THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry.17MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for18that.19THE PRESIDENT: Yes.20MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes21it much clearer in larger type22THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you.23MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 2024years.25A. I have.26Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business?28A. Yes.29Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies?32A. Correct.	12	of interest to the sales representatives as well as Seroxat, such as Amoxil.
 MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots. THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	13	THE PRESIDENT: I see, and it is only that one that we find in the shorter spreadsheet under
 THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry. MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	14	Boots, just the one item for Seroxat?
 MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for that. THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	15	MR. TURNER: Yes. If one then goes to the shorter one and looks at the item for Boots.
18that.19THE PRESIDENT: Yes.20MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes21it much clearer in larger type22THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you.23MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 2024years.25A.26Q.27Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business?28A.29Q.20In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies?32A.34Correct.	16	THE PRESIDENT: That is what I mean, you have just the one entry.
 THE PRESIDENT: Yes. MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	17	MR. TURNER: You do. As you go across, you will see the same information is reproduced for
 MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	18	that.
 it much clearer in larger type THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	19	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
 THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you. MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	20	MR. TURNER: The purpose of extracting the shorter one is for ease of reading because it makes
 MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	21	it much clearer in larger type
 years. A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	22	THE PRESIDENT: No, very helpful, thank you.
 A. I have. Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	23	MR. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you have worked for Glaxo and before that SB for over 20
 Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	24	years.
 respiratory business? A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	25	A. I have.
 A. Yes. Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	26	Q. Your current role as a business partner involves providing support and advice to the
 Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with pharmacies? A. Correct. 	27	respiratory business?
 30 manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with 31 pharmacies? 32 A. Correct. 	28	A. Yes.
 31 pharmacies? 32 A. Correct. 	29	Q. In the relevant period between January 2001 and early 2003, you were a regional sales
32 A. Correct.	30	manager and you were responsible for 12 account managers who were dealing with
	31	pharmacies?
33 Q. As the President pointed out earlier, this is for the eastern region not the southern region?	32	A. Correct.
	33	Q. As the President pointed out earlier, this is for the eastern region not the southern region?
34 A. Yes.	34	A. Yes.

1	Q.	Can we turn to your main statement, your first statement, which will be at the first tab of
2		that bundle $\{E/6/2\}$. Look at paragraph 3.
3		We see from that that you were the regional sales manager responsible for the 12. But you
4		yourself sometimes attended meetings with pharmacies with your staff and you approved
5		payments and certain customer rebates and you led on certain negotiations?
6	A.	Yes, that is accurate.
7	Q.	To be clear, you had no involvement in this case before the CMA's decision which was
8		February 2016?
9	A.	Correct.
10	Q.	You were not involved in giving information for GSK's Notice of Appeal either, in April
11		last year?
12	A.	Correct.
13	Q.	If we look at paragraph 9 on page $\{E/6/4\}$ of this statement, you explain how you came to
14		be involved.
15		You were contacted for the first time about the case in September last year?
16	A.	Yes.
17	Q.	In preparation for one of the calls, on 30th September, you found on your laptop the
18		spreadsheet which we have just been looking at and which you then discuss in your
19		statement?
20	A.	Correct.
21	Q.	Just to complete the picture, before coming to this hearing, have you read what the
22		economist expert retained for the Competition Authority, Ms. Webster, has said in her
23		discussion of your statement?
24	А.	I have read some of it.
25	Q.	Have you read everything that she said about your statement as opposed to all of what she
26		said about other things?
27	A.	Probably.
28	Q.	You were given an extract of it
29	A.	Yes, so I have the full document with some paragraphs that were highlighted which Nabarro
30		asked me to review.
31	Q.	Yes, okay. Were you involved in helping with Dr. Stillman's further report which
32		responded to Ms. Webster on 27th January?
33	A.	Define help?
	1	

1	Q.	Were you involved in providing any information to assist with the process of producing that
2		report? Were you asked about anything?
3	A.	I do not know whether it was directly, but I provided information. I do not know what
4		happened to it, where it went.
5	Q.	Yes, thank you very much.
6		May I begin with a question to clarify how you worked out your prices to pharmacies in
7		2001 before you moved to the DTP, direct to pharmacy, model when you were still using
8		wholesalers.
9		You deal with this in paragraph 6 of your first statement $\{E/6/2\}$. One gathers from this
10		that you took your manufacturer's list price, MLP, and you worked backwards from that to
11		get a price to the wholesaler at a standard discount?
12	A.	So the medicines were sold to wholesalers at 12.5% discount, basically.
13	Q.	Off list. So you start with the list and then you work backwards from that?
14	A.	So the medicines were sold to wholesalers at the 12.5% discount.
15	Q.	From the list price, that is how you worked it out?
16	A.	Yes.
17	Q.	You generally assumed that the wholesalers then sold on at list minus around 10%?
18	A.	It varies, but 10% was probably about the average.
19	Q.	When you say "assumed" here, it was not just an assumption, this would have been based
20		on observations by you and your colleagues of what the wholesalers were customarily
21		doing?
22	А.	Yes, so sometimes we would find invoices, look at an invoice to see what a pharmacy chain
23		or pharmacy was actually getting, and because we captured all the information across the
24		whole country we could sort of get a sense of whether the wholesaler discount that a
25		pharmacist was telling us was reasonable, given the size of his business.
26	Q.	To illustrate this, if we open up either of these spreadsheets but take the more condensed
27		one, the third column along on this, column G, was entitled "WS discount", which I take to
28		be wholesaler discount?
29	A.	Correct.
30	Q.	We see recorded there what you believed the wholesaler discounts that were being applied
31		were for those cases?
32	A.	Yes.
33	Q.	We see some variations around the 10% in practice, but they are not that large, which is
34		why you refer to 10% in your statement?

1	А.	Yes.
2	THE	PRESIDENT: Just so I understand it, for Boots, Boots being a national chain, you supplied
3		direct; is that right?
4	A.	So I was not involved directly with any of the national accounts, so Boots was a national
5		account.
6	THE	PRESIDENT: But the fact that there is no wholesaler discount, is that a reflection of the fact
7		that it was a direct supply?
8	A.	I would assume yes, but as I say, all the data in here is not my data, it has been entered by
9		the relevant account managers at the time.
10	THE	PRESIDENT: Yes.
11	MR.	TURNER: You are referring to these percentage discounts from the list price to the
12		wholesalers as relating to the portfolio of products. We do not have different wholesaler
13		discounts for individual line items.
14	A.	No, no.
15	Q.	Can we just turn up one document to make sure that you agree that this is how it worked. In
16		your bundle it should be tab 8, for others it is at $\{G3/61/34\}$. (Pause)
17	THE	PRESIDENT: We have a technical problem. (Pause)
18		It will be resolved over the short break. We will just carry on.
19	MR.	TURNER: If we turn perhaps to page 1 of the document so you can see what it is, the Office
20		of Fair Trading did a market study into medicines distribution. It is dated 2007, as you see
21		from the second page $\{G3/61/2\}$.
22		If you go in that to page $\{G3/61/34\}$ there was a description there. This is about full-line
23		wholesalers and what the Office of Fair Trading found to be common practice. Do you
24		have that?
25	A.	I do, yes.
26	Q.	It is common practice for full-line wholesalers to publish standard discount terms
27	A.	Sorry, where are you reading?
28	Q.	2.47.
29	A.	That is not page 34.
30	Q.	My mistake. Bottom right it says $\{G3/61/34\}$, on the left it will say 30.
31	A.	Found it 2.47.
32	Q.	Yes:
33		"It is common practice for full-line wholesalers to publish standard discount terms,
34		laying out the basis of discounts offered and the medicines which are eligible for
	I	

1		discounting. Full-line wholesalers' standard terms tend to follow a common structure.
2		They are based on the total monthly value of purchases of medicines eligible for
3		discount. A minimum threshold is set for this figure below which no discounts are
4		offered. Above the threshold a small number of discount rates (usually three or four)
5		apply to set bands of the value of monthly purchases. Wholesalers may differ in their
6		standard terms by virtue of the discount rates used, the monthly sales bands, and the
7		range of medicines eligible for discount. In addition to these standard terms some
8		wholesalers remove discounts (apply surcharges) to customers whose purchases are
9		below a certain level."
10		Does that seem to you a reasonable account of how things worked?
11	A.	Yes.
12	Q.	If we go back to your first statement and look at paragraph 8 {E/6/3}, you make the point
13		that there was value for pharmacies in stocking a UK product, domestic product instead of a
14		foreign parallel import?
15	А.	Yes.
16	Q.	It was often possible to charge a premium for that reason?
17	A.	Yes.
18	Q.	You also make the point that if patients do not get dispensed a familiar medicine, a
19		domestic medicine, with English packaging and the tablet shapes, there could be questions
20		and complaints from them to the pharmacists which the pharmacists then have to spend time
21		dealing with?
22	A.	Yes. If you think about pharmacies, their business is patients coming in filling
23		prescriptions, so you want that repeat footfall, as it is called. So yes, there is a benefit of
24		making that pharmacy the one that the patient especially with a medication like Seroxat,
25		chronic medication, they will be coming back month after month.
26	THE	PRESIDENT: Repeat, yes.
27	MR.	TURNER: Could you perhaps explain from your experience the basis on which you say that
28		this was a significant problem for pharmacies. I understand it as a matter of principle, but is
29		your experience that this was actually a significant factor for pharmacists?
30	А.	I would say yes, because if you are having to spend time in a busy pharmacy explaining to a
31		patient why their paroxetine looks different to how it looked last month, it is time when you
32		are not serving other customers and generating income.
33		Also, when the PIs started coming over, they had it was a blister pack, so and if it came
34		from France, it would be French you know. So they would stick the importers would
		7
		7

1	ĺ	stick a sticker on it with "Monday", "Tuesday", "Wednesday", but it was very difficult. It
2		was just complicated for the patients to use a PI. So in practice there was a definite benefit
3		for the UK pack, and also to your last point, the more UK pack they are buying, the more
4		value they are putting through their main-line wholesaler, which might maintain their
5		current discount level that they have got in the main-line wholesaler.
6		So there are a number of reasons why a UK pack is we were able to price it as a premium
7		to the PI.
8	Q.	Thank you very much. You exhibited the spreadsheet which we were talking about earlier
9		and its title is "CMS export, 25th July 2001".
10	A.	Yes.
11	Q.	The date of the spreadsheet is in the middle of 2001. It shows a snapshot of the deals in
12		place at that time.
13	A.	Yes.
14	Q.	So, just to understand, it does not tell us about deals that were concluded after 25th July
15		2001?
16	A.	Correct.
17	Q.	Or deals which were renegotiated after 25th July 2001?
18	A.	Correct.
19	Q.	Some of the deals which it does record had in fact expired before July 2001, and we have,
20		for example, Boots, where the deals that are recorded expired on 31st March 2001.
21	А.	Yes.
22	Q.	In fact, a significant number of the customers who are listed in your spreadsheet do have
23		contracts which expired before 25th July 2001?
24	A.	So I can give a view as to why I think that is, if you like.
25	Q.	I am sorry?
26	A.	I can give a view as to why I think that is, if you like.
27	Q.	Before giving a view as to why that is, do you agree with it?
28	A.	Yes.
29	Q.	Before you give your view, and please do, can I ask whether you were shown the relevant
30		part of Ms. Webster's evidence about that, which for others is at $\{H/4/33\}$ and for you is at
31		tab 10 of your bundle?
32	А.	I found it.
33	Q.	Page 33. If you look at the top of this, at (i), she said:

	1	
1		" taking the data as given, a significant proportion of the deals (by volume)
2		included within the data, including those for major customers such as Boots, ended
3		substantially before November 2001. For example, 41% of the deals by sales value
4		have expiry dates prior to July 2001."
5		Is that one of the paragraphs that you were asked to consider before coming to court?
6	A.	I cannot remember.
7	Q.	Yes.
8	А.	There are an awful lot of paragraphs in here, I cannot remember.
9	Q.	You were going to add a comment?
10	А.	So even though I was not directly involved with the national chains, we had a team of
11		national account managers, three of them, and if you think this was post-merger. So where
12		you have got the large customers, suddenly you are combining the SmithKline heritage
13		products and the GlaxoWellcome heritage products.
14		So for a national, it is much better when you are thinking about constructing a deal bear
15		in mind these deals were not just for Seroxat, they were for any number of packs, that it was
16		I seem to recall that the national accounts were taken out of our contract management
17		system that we used in SmithKline Beecham, which is what these deals in here are, and
18		were dealt with separately, so outwith the contract management system and therefore this
19		export.
20		So that is my view as to why there are deals in here, especially for the major ones, that are
21		no longer appearing in here, because they were negotiated outside the contract management
22		system and the spreadsheet.
23	MR.	TURNER: Thank you, that is a very helpful explanation.
24		Can we go to paragraph 18 of your first statement $\{E/6/7\}$. This is going to feed into a
25		general question about how you and your account managers competed. There you are
26		talking about the time after the switch to no longer using wholesalers as intermediaries for
27		distribution to the pharmacies.
28		You explain the competitive reality that was faced by the sales representatives, and what
29		they do is to adjust rebates as necessary to respond to threats by the pharmacy customers, at
30		that point: we will increase our purchases of parallel imports. That was the competition that
31		you were mainly facing?
32	A.	Yes.
33	Q.	Then if we go back to paragraph 7 $\{E/6/3\}$ where you are talking more generally under a
34		heading:

1		"How SB competed with Parallel Importers."
2		This approach, which you come back to a little bit later at paragraph 18, this is really what
3		you were generally doing before the switch to direct to pharmacy as well.
4		You seek to agree these direct discounts with the pharmacies in order to compete against
5		parallel imports in that way. It is the second part of paragraph 7 where you describe that.
6	А.	Yes.
7	Q.	Now, the parallel import threat was a significant factor for your Seroxat product?
8	А.	Yes.
9	Q.	If we go to the condensed version of the spreadsheet and we turn it up and look across even
10		for Boots, which is just over a third of the way down the page, we see there is a column R
11		"Brand share". Perhaps you could be absolutely clear about what that means, but we see
12		that even Boots has a 12.5% brand share for Seroxat in the spreadsheet.
13		If you could perhaps explain to the Tribunal what that means, that item, and what the 12.5%
14		in the case of Boots means?
15	А.	Okay, so I do not know why you say "even Boots". So the brand share is the brand
16		purchasing share. So it is absent of a deal. It is the they will be fulfilling their
17		paroxetine prescriptions with either UK Seroxat or PI Seroxat, and it is nothing to do with
18		the brand prescribing, what is on the prescription, it is to do with what we are looking for is
19		how much they purchase. So we want to know how much of their paroxetine prescriptions
20		they were purchasing from the UK and how much they were purchasing as PR. So that
21		number would have been derived.
22		I make the point again that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, and Boots
23		is a national account, but that would have been a figure that had been calculated based upon
24		all of the Boots there is 1,400 stores their UK purchasing versus their PI purchasing.
25		So 12.5% of all the paroxetine that Boots was buying, 12.5% of it would have been UK
26		Seroxat.
27	THE	E PRESIDENT: You say you were not involved with the national accounts, but the accounts
28		you were involved with, how do you know with that sort of precision? Do they tell you?
29	А.	So, it depended. It very much depended, but we did have a data source called WSDS,
30		which I think stood for wholesaler distribution services, and it was, I think bear in mind
31		this was 16 years ago.
32	THE	E PRESIDENT: Sure.
33	А.	I think it came from IMS, but I would not swear to that. But it was a data source that we
34		were provided that showed basically what of our products pharmacy shops were buying

1		from their main-line wholesalers. So if you have not got a deal, therefore they are buying
2		PI and UK, just as month on month, we could see actually this particular pharmacy chain,
3		you are buying 100 packs of UK Seroxat every month, and so that is how we could sort of
4		validate the brand share without a deal.
5	THE	E PRESIDENT: You used that intelligence or that information to deduce, work out
6	A.	Yes. So for someone like Boots obviously that was incredibly there was an awful lot of
7		focus on that. Again, for other for smaller chains, one of the things you could do was go
8		in and, you know, a pharmacy would say, "I do not buy any UK Seroxat" and you look on
9		the shelf behind it and he has got ten packs of it. It is a real-life negotiation.
10	MR.	MALEK: With a deal, that 12.5%, would that be 100% for Boots?
11	A.	Yes. So if they have do not a deal and you are renegotiating the deal, then the discussion is
12		if you were not in a deal, how much of your paroxetine would you buy in the UK? You
13		might assume that someone like Boots will say, "Clearly, we are going to buy it all". But in
14		reality, Boots, they have got a they have you go to Boots, you think you are going to
15		get a good product, so there is all sorts of different drivers and motivations on each side of
16		the negotiation.
17		Yes.
18	MR.	MALEK: Yes.
19	MR.	. TURNER: So, Mr. Sellick, you said:
20		"I do not know why you say 'even Boots'", actually it is because of what you have just
21		said. One might assume that someone like Boots is going to buy it all, but
22	А.	So I could comment on that if you would like me to.
23	Q.	Let me just make a question and then perhaps if you want to, you can.
24		It follows from what you are saying then that Boots was open to competition really from
25		parallel imports in relation to about 87.5% of its purchases of paroxetine, because absent a
26		deal it would be taking the 12.5% from you?
27	А.	Yes, that makes sense.
28	Q.	Now, you wanted to make a comment?
29	A.	The reason you would assume Boots would buy all of our paroxetine PI, bear in mind the
30		supply of it varied, it was not like a one of the beauties in the negotiation of buying a UK
31		pack is it is always in the main-line wholesalers. Therefore, buy a UK pack, you have
32		continuity of supply.
33		The PI supply was a bit dependent upon the exchange rates and availability, whether it was
34		from Greece or France. I cannot remember the other countries. So Boots might argue that,

1	yes, if we do not have a deal, we will buy all of our paroxetine PI. But whether they could
2	get hold of enough every single month in a consistent pack, for example, so they have a
3	brand a consistency across all their shops again, this was something with the larger
4	chains. You would assume they would play the "We are going to buy all our paroxetine as
5	PI". In reality, you could negotiate that that would not be the case because they would not
6	be able to.
7	Q. Again, that is very helpful indeed.
8	MR. GLYNN: Sorry, if I may. So the match price, that means that if Boots were at the moment
9	buying 87.5% from parallel trade, but they could get it from you at £12.75?
10	A. So the match price is not a deal price, is not the price at which they were buying. It is an
11	equation to come up with a match price. It is the weighted share of how much you are
12	spending on your UK pack and how much you are spending on your PI pack.
13	So I can explain the equation, if you like. But the match price is effectively a floor price.
14	So that is how much one of these chains is their weighted price that they are paying for their
15	total paroxetine that they are buying.
16	MR. GLYNN: It is not what you are offering to match the parallel
17	A. No, it is not. So you would say you would look at how much you are actually paying for
18	a UK pack, which is your the list price, take off their wholesaler discount, multiply that
19	by the brand share and then the rest of the overall demand, you multiply that by the price
20	they are paying for the PI pack, and then you come up with a weighted price per pack.
21	So that is the price at which, if we were to offer Seroxat at that price, the retail pharmacy
22	would be no better or no worse financially.
23	MR. GLYNN: Right. Forgive me for just repeating, but at the moment Boots this is mid-2001,
24	they are buying from parallel traders at 12.03. That is the PI generic price. Is that right?
25	MR. TURNER: It is better if you look at the second spreadsheet.
26	A. I have found it.
27	MR. GLYNN: At the moment you have got PI price at £12.03.
28	A. Yes.
29	MR. GLYNN: The £12.75 which comes next is not an actual transaction price, but that is the
30	price at which, if GSK were to sell Boots all their stuff, all their Seroxat, at that £12.75
31	A. No, sir. So that is 12.5% so if you think about the maths, it is £17.76 which is the list
32	price, take off 10%, which is their wholesaler discount, multiply that by 12.5%. You have
33	then got you have got the element then of how much they are paying for their UK pack.

 87.5%, so you have the two elements, that comes up with the match price of £12.75. MR. GLYNN: That is in a way what I was trying to say, that in a hypothetical situation in which you went to Boots and said, "Look, we will provide everything, the branded stuff and the generic equivalent for 12.75 for the lot", then that would leave them where they were financially. A. I understand, yes, correct. Sorry, yes. MR. GLYNN: Thank you very much. MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else (D/1/8), some commu	1		Then you add to that how much they are paying for their PI, which is £12.03, multiplied by
 MR. GLYNN: That is in a way what I was trying to say, that in a hypothetical situation in which you went to Boots and said, "Look, we will provide everything, the branded stuff and the generic equivalent for 12.75 for the lot", then that would leave them where they were financially. A. I understand, yes, correct. Sorry, yes. MR. GLYNN: Thank you very much. MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Yes. A. Column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, c			
 generic equivalent for 12.75 for the lot", then that would leave them where they were financially. A. Lunderstand, yes, correct. Sorry, yes. MR. GLYNN: Thank you very much. MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earli		MR.	
 financially. A. I understand, yes, correct. Sorry, yes. MR. GLYNN: Thank you very much. MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else [D/1/8], some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	4		you went to Boots and said, "Look, we will provide everything, the branded stuff and the
A. I understand, yes, correct. Sorry, yes. MR. GLYNN: Thank you very much. MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Qu. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Qu. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Qu. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic	5		generic equivalent for 12.75 for the lot", then that would leave them where they were
 MR. GLYNN: Thank you very much. MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	6		financially.
 MR. TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now. One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	7	A.	I understand, yes, correct. Sorry, yes.
10One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match11price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a12customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55.13A.14mind, I come back to the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in15mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would16could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK.17So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might18have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another19product.20Q.Q.We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal?21A.So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the22negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in23the east.24Q.25A.26Q.27Ka to clumn S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers29could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines.21A.22Yes.33A.34Yes.35A.36I column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers29could get PIs or generic versions of your medici	8	MR.	GLYNN: Thank you very much.
 price there is £12.75. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	9	MR.	TURNER: I am going to touch on these in a little bit more detail so I understand it too now.
 customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, £12.55. A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	10		One point we might pick up, however, straightaway is that on Boots we see that the match
 A. I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	11		price there is $\pounds 12.75$. Then next to it you have in green at column U a deal price for a
 mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	12		customer where it is a direct deal, which is a lower price there, $\pounds 12.55$.
 imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	13	А.	I emphasise the point that I was not directly involved with the national accounts, but bear in
 could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK. So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	14		mind, I come back to the point that Seroxat was one element of a larger deal. So I would
 So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. A. Yes. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	15		imagine that it is a bit of give and take on the prices across the whole deal because they
 have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	16		could have been buying 20, 30 separate packs of medicine from GSK.
 product. Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	17		So there is a bit of we might have been willing again, this is all supposition we might
 Q. We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal? A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	18		have been willing to give a little bit more away on the Seroxat to get more on another
 A. So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	19		product.
 negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	20	Q.	We can gather from this that the match price is not always a floor for the deal?
 the east. Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	21	А.	So can we not we can talk about Boots all you want, but I was not involved in the
 Q. Yes. A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	22		negotiations with Boots. I can talk about some of the regional chains, especially the ones in
 A. So I cannot explain because I was not involved. Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	23		the east.
 Q. Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	24	Q.	Yes.
 pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations. At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	25	А.	So I cannot explain because I was not involved.
 At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	26	Q.	Let us just then make sure we understand how the spreadsheet works more generally and
 could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines. A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	27		pick up on Mr. Glynn's observations.
 A. Yes. Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	28		At column S, that column shows the estimated prices at which your pharmacy customers
 Q. To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	29		could get PIs or generic versions of your medicines.
 32 you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for 33 everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of 	30	А.	Yes.
33 everybody else {D/1/8}, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of	31	Q.	To understand the competitive dynamic around competition with parallel imports, which
	32		you were touching on a little bit earlier, can I ask you to look at, in your ninth tab, for
34 the court cases back in 2001.	33		everybody else $\{D/1/8\}$, some comments that were made by a High Court judge in one of
	34		the court cases back in 2001.

2 was a judgment by a judge called Mr. Justice Jacob. 3 A. No. 4 Q. You have not seen this before? 5 THE PRESIDENT: What tab? 6 MR. TURNER: This is (D/1/1). The relevant bit is at page 8. 7 Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the medicine, and you will see five lines down 9 A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8? 10 Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7. 11 A. Found it. 12 Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: 13 "He then has to decide his selling price." 14 THE PRESIDENT: 1 think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." 16 MR. TURNER: Yes: 17 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." 18 who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. 19 Three is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his 20 being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or 21 being higher than the price of the parallel import? 23 From what you were sayin	1		I do not know if you have seen this before. If you go to the first page of it, you will see it
4 Q. You have not seen this before? 5 THE PRESIDENT: What tab? 6 MR. TURNER: This is {D/1/1}. The relevant bit is at page 8. 7 Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the medicine, and you will see five lines down 8 Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the medicine, and you will see five lines down 9 A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8? 10 Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7. 11 A. Found it. 12 Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: 13 "He then has to decide his selling price." 14 THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: 15 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." 16 MR. TURNER: Yes: 17 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. 18 There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." 20 Pausing there. 21 Pausing there. 22<	2		was a judgment by a judge called Mr. Justice Jacob.
5 THE PRESIDENT: What tab? 6 MR. TURNER: This is [D/l/1]. The relevant bit is at page 8. 7 Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the medicine, and you will see five lines down 9 A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8? 10 Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7. 11 A. Found it. 12 Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: "He then has to decide his selling price." 13 "THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." 16 MR. TURNER: Yes: 17 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." 18 who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. 19 There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his 20 being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or 21 bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. 22 Pausing there. 23 From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be 24 entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import?	3	A.	No.
6MR. TURNER: This is (D/1/1). The relevant bit is at page 8.7Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the medicine, and you will see five lines down9A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8?10Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7.11A. Found it.12Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says:13"He then has to decide his selling price."14THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager."16MR. TURNER: Yes:17"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price."19There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his20being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price."21Pausing there.22Pausing there.23From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import?23A. Eaar in mind this is the first time I have seen this.24Q. Of course.25A. Bear in mind this about it and read it, if you like.26Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question.36A. So a UK branded pack. <tr< td=""><td>4</td><td>Q.</td><td>You have not seen this before?</td></tr<>	4	Q.	You have not seen this before?
 Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the medicine, and you will see five lines down A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8? Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7. A. Found it. Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: "He then has to decide his selling price." THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	5	THE	PRESIDENT: What tab?
8medicine, and you will see five lines down9A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8?10Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7.11A. Found it.12Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says:13"He then has to decide his selling price."14THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3:15"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager."16MR. TURNER: Yes:17"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager."18who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price.19There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his20being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or21below that price."22Pausing there.23From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be24entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import?25A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this.26Q. Of course.27A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like.28Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier29that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question.30A. So a UK branded pack.31Q. Yes.	6	MR.	TURNER: This is $\{D/1/1\}$. The relevant bit is at page 8.
 A. Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8? Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7. A. Found it. Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: "He then has to decide his selling price." THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	7		Here, he was commenting on others who had come in with generic versions of the
 Q. In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7. A. Found it. Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: "He then has to decide his selling price." THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price." There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	8		medicine, and you will see five lines down
 A. Found it. Q. If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says: "He then has to decide his selling price." THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	9	A.	Hang on, are you talking about page 7 or page 8?
12Q.If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says:13"He then has to decide his selling price."14THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3:15"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager."16MR. TURNER: Yes:17"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees18who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price.19There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his20being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or21being there.22Pausing there.23From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be24entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import?25A.Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this.26Q.Of course.27A.I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like.28Q.No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier29that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question.30A.So a UK branded pack.31Q.Yes.	10	Q.	In the internal numbering, that is the middle of the page, it says 7.
 13 "He then has to decide his selling price." 14 THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: 15 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." 16 MR. TURNER: Yes: 17 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. 19 There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." 22 Pausing there. 23 From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? 25 A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. 26 Q. Of course. 27 A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. 28 Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. 30 A. So a UK branded pack. 31 Q. Yes. 	11	A.	Found it.
 THE PRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	12	Q.	If you go to the fifth line numbered on the left-hand side, he says:
 15 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager." MR. TURNER: Yes: 17 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. 19 There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." 20 Pausing there. 23 From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? 25 A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. 26 Q. Of course. 27 A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. 28 Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. 30 A. So a UK branded pack. 31 Q. Yes. 	13		"He then has to decide his selling price."
 MR. TURNER: Yes: "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	14	THE	EPRESIDENT: I think we need to start with line 3:
 17 "Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." 22 Pausing there. 23 From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? 25 A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. 26 Q. Of course. 27 A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. 28 Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. 30 A. So a UK branded pack. 31 Q. Yes. 	15		"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager."
 who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price. There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	16	MR.	TURNER: Yes:
 There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	17		"Consider the position of the Norton marketing manager. He buys from the patentees
 being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	18		who, incidentally, make a turn at that moment. He then has to decide his selling price.
 below that price." Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	19		There is no point [this is somebody who has an authorised deal with GSK] in his
 Pausing there. Pausing there. From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	20		being higher than the price of the parallel importers. He has got to go equal to or
 From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	21		below that price."
 entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import? A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	22		Pausing there.
 A. Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this. Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	23		From what you were saying earlier and the ability to charge a small premium, would that be
 Q. Of course. A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	24		entirely correct? No point in being higher than the price of the parallel import?
 A. I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like. Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	25	A.	Bear in mind this is the first time I have seen this.
 Q. No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	26	Q.	Of course.
 that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question. A. So a UK branded pack. Q. Yes. 	27	A.	I can sit here have a think about it and read it, if you like.
 30 A. So a UK branded pack. 31 Q. Yes. 	28	Q.	No, if you have an instant reaction to that. I think it followed from what you said earlier
31 Q. Yes.	29		that for a UK product you could charge a little bit more, pausing on that question.
	30	A.	So a UK branded pack.
32 A. So that is where I can give so putting to the side authorised generic for one minute. my	31	Q.	Yes.
	32	А.	So that is where I can give so putting to the side authorised generic for one minute, my
role at the time, it was about Seroxat PI or paroxetine PI and UK Seroxat, not about	33		role at the time, it was about Seroxat PI or paroxetine PI and UK Seroxat, not about
34 generics. So I am not sure I would like to comment, actually.	34		generics. So I am not sure I would like to comment, actually.

1 THE PRESIDENT: Forget the fact that it is a judgment. It is just a point of how the market 2 works. The question is: if there was an authorised generic supplier but there was not a 3 parallel importer, but authorised by GSK, but not selling branded Seroxat, selling 4 paroxetine, and they are trying to win the business of a pharmacy as opposed to parallel importers, would they have to match the price of the parallel importers? Or does it follow 5 6 from what you were saying a little earlier about the pharmacies' disinclination to buy 7 parallel importers, they will do if the price is good, but there is what one might call an 8 inconvenience, hassle factor?

- 9 A. I honestly think it would depend because, again, if you think you are a patient, if you think
 10 from a patient perspective, you for years have been having UK Seroxat in its pack. I seem
 11 to recall there was a patient information line in there so people could phone up and get
 12 advice and things like that, and that was not part of the generic paroxetine pack or the PI. I
 13 think it would depend.
- THE PRESIDENT: One can see why the pharmacy might prefer the branded to either, but as
 between the generic and parallel import, would there still be a benefit to the pharmacy in
 having a UK generic as opposed to an over-stickered foreign pack, or do you think it is not
 very important?
- 18 A. I think it depends on so many other factors, because -- bear in mind, again, in a pharmacy, 19 Seroxat or paroxetine is one box out of hundreds on the shelves, and they are buying these 20 boxes, these medicines, from various suppliers -- there will be short-line wholesalers, main-21 line wholesalers, PI importers. So a pharmacy might be thinking, "Actually, do you know 22 what, no, I want to continue to buy the PI because it adds to my overall value that I am 23 putting through my PI importers". So they could be buying other PI products. Or they 24 might want to buy from their generic supplier and increase their value to the generic 25 supplier because, again, it might either maintain or give them an increased discount. So it is 26 very difficult for me to say definitively what would happen because it depends.

27 THE PRESIDENT: They would never think of Seroxat in isolation.

A. Exactly. It is one box out of hundreds and hundreds that they are having to buy. So it is
about the convenience, when they are trying to find out, on the phone to their short-line
wholesaler, or whatever, they are not spending time checking prescriptions that are going
out. It is all a --

32 THE PRESIDENT: Yes.

33 MR. GLYNN: Would they assume that a generic supply from GSK was more reliable than a
 34 parallel imported supply?

1 A. Possibly.

 patient preference, does it follow from what you were saying earlier that the domestic packaging with the advantages you talked about earlier might lead to an advantage for the generic in being able to price, all other things being equal, at a slightly higher price? A. Possibly. The thing is as well, the thing to remember is the PI price constantly changed. If you had a list price from, I do not know, maybe Norton or whoever, it is likely to be at that price. But a PI - A lot of the PI importing was done on sort of spot deals, so they would see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cuuting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what	2	MR.	TURNER: Final question along this line, Mr. Sellick. If you focus only on the question of
 generic in being able to price, all other things being equal, at a slightly higher price? A. Possibly. The thing is as well, the thing to remember is the PI price constantly changed. If you had a list price from, I do not know, maybe Norton or whoever, it is likely to be at that price. But a PI A lot of the PI importing was done on sort of spot deals, so they would see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a co	3		
 A. Possibly. The thing is as well, the thing to remember is the PI price constantly changed. If you had a list price from, I do not know, maybe Norton or whoever, it is likely to be at that price. But a PI - A lot of the PI importing was done on sort of spot deals, so they would see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? 	4		packaging with the advantages you talked about earlier might lead to an advantage for the
 you had a list price from, I do not know, maybe Norton or whoever, it is likely to be at that price. But a PI A lot of the PI importing was done on sort of spot deals, so they would see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	5		generic in being able to price, all other things being equal, at a slightly higher price?
 price. But a PI A lot of the PI importing was done on sort of spot deals, so they would see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it no right that the parallel importers by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	6	A.	Possibly. The thing is as well, the thing to remember is the PI price constantly changed. If
 see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	7		you had a list price from, I do not know, maybe Norton or whoever, it is likely to be at that
 whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	8		price. But a PI A lot of the PI importing was done on sort of spot deals, so they would
 to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot. Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	9		see what the exchange rate was, they would be able to get 10,000 packs from France, or
 Q. If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	10		whatever, and the importer would go and buy it. They then have a medicine they are going
 line 8: "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	11		to try to sell. So, again, the price could vary quite a lot.
 14 "Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much 15 below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He 16 has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher 17 anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go 18 any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is 19 no incentive to take the price down and down." 20 Pausing there. 21 You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to 17 time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right 18 that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a 19 particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then 19 faced with having to address that as well? 26 A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? 27 Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? 28 A. Yes. 29 Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you 10 describe, you do not 31 A. Price of what? 32 Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being 133 offered in competition. 	12	Q.	If we read on a little bit further in this document you have got in front of you, take it from
 below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	13		line 8:
 has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Yes. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	14		"Should he go [this is the generic, the authorised generic] equal to, or below, or much
 anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	15		below? The answer, to my mind, is self-evident. He is to go close to/equal to. He
 any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	16		has no other competitor to worry about, other than the patentee whose price is higher
 no incentive to take the price down and down." Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	17		anyway. All he has to do is just to beat parallel importers who themselves cannot go
 Pausing there. Pausing there. You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	18		any lower because they cannot buy the product any cheaper on the continent. There is
 You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	19		no incentive to take the price down and down."
 time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	20		Pausing there.
 that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	21		You were making comments earlier about how the parallel import price varied from time to
 particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then faced with having to address that as well? A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	22		time depending on various factors, and I agree with that. But in line with this, is it not right
 25 faced with having to address that as well? 26 A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? 27 Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? 28 A. Yes. 29 Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not 31 A. Price of what? 32 Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	23		that the parallel importers do not tend to react to you striking a particular deal price for a
 A. Sorry, could you repeat the question? Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	24		particular customer by further cutting their prices to those customers, so that you are then
 Q. Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons? A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	25		faced with having to address that as well?
 A. Yes. Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	26	A.	Sorry, could you repeat the question?
 Q. But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you describe, you do not A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	27	Q.	Yes. You talked about the variations in the PI prices which can rise for different reasons?
 30 describe, you do not 31 A. Price of what? 32 Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	28	А.	Yes.
 A. Price of what? Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	29	Q.	But where you go into a customer and seek to agree a competitive price in the way you
 Q. For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being offered in competition. 	30		describe, you do not
33 offered in competition.	31	А.	Price of what?
	32	Q.	For Seroxat. You try to get your Seroxat price bought rather than the PI, which is being
34 A. Yes.	33		offered in competition.
	34	А.	Yes.

1	Q.	What you do not tend to observe then, and following partly this document, is that the PI
2		price is then lowered for that customer in response, so that there is an individual process of
3		competition for that customer's business?
4	A.	So I see that so I think the pharmacist is always trying to get the best deal, the lowest
5		acquisition price, with all the parameters around it with continuity of supply etc. So if that
6		customer is offered a generic price, they might go to their PI supplier and say, "Well, I have
7		been offered this, can you reduce my PI price?". But, again, some pharmacists will be
8		bothered to do that, some will not, because they do not have the time, they will just take
9		whatever, or they will just keep buying the UK pack.
10	Q.	Let me approach the same thing from a slightly different direction. If you turn to that
11		spreadsheet, we were looking at the PI price and the match price and the deal price in
12		columns S, T and U.
13		Your people identify what they believe to be for Seroxat the PI price and they record it.
14		You work out from that in the way that you have described a match price?
15	A.	Yes.
16	Q.	That is used to guide you in your pricing negotiations?
17	A.	Yes.
18	Q.	What does not happen after that is that when you make an offer to the pharmacist, based on
19		your deal price, guided by the match price, the PI importer comes back and says, "No, I am
20		going to offer a lower price"? It does not tend to happen?
21	A.	I think in the reality of the commercial world, it may have happened, not tend to. Because
22		by the time I think by the time we got to this stage here where people you have got
23		account managers going over the country trying to do deals. They are not going to spend
24		time entering the data into the contract management system if they do not think a deal is
25		nearly on the cards, because it is a complete waste of time and energy.
26		So you are going to enter the contract anyone can do the maths with a calculator. You do
27		not need a computer to do the maths. So there and then, either when you are in the buyer's
28		shop, or whatever, or over the phone, you will have a negotiation to do the deal and then
29		you will agree the prices and then enter in the contract management system and generate the
30		contract, off it goes to get signed. So that whether or not a PI price you have already had
31		that discussion before you get to this stage here.
32	Q.	Yes.
33	THE	PRESIDENT: Does the deal, when a deal is done, commit them to take all their supplies
34		from you, or a certain proportion?

1	A.	The contract is written in a way that you will fulfil all of your paroxetine requirements with
2		UK Seroxat. So it was not volume, it was based on the
3	THE	PRESIDENT: Yes, but it is exclusive deal?
4	А.	That is what the contract said. Whether that is actually what they did or not bear in mind
5		we are then putting discounted UK pack into the market, which has a premium, and there
6		was a certain amount of grey trading that went on.
7	MR.	GLYNN: The parallel traders have lost a huge amount of business, have they not?
8	A.	Exactly.
9	MR.	GLYNN: Some of them may well have wanted to reply by
10	A.	Which is why in the spreadsheet it is not in the abbreviated one, but there is a monthly
11		expected volume. That was based on so we knew it varies, but on average a shop would
12		dispense about 30 boxes of 20mg paroxetine a month. We knew an average shop had about
13		3,800 PPA returns, which is the total number of items dispensed by a pharmacy a month.
14		So that is what was omitted for the PPA for their reimbursement.
15		So we knew if you were an average shop and you were an average PPA, you are likely to be
16		needing about 30 boxes a month. Equally, then you go up to ten shops in the chain, or
17		whatever it is.
18		If you then have a ten-shop chain and it is average, they should be buying about 300. If
19		they are buying 50, well, they might not get their rebate that month; we will go in and see,
20		well, actually, there is still PI on the shelves. Equally, if they are suddenly buying 1,000,
21		either there has been a terrible incidence of depression in that particular area or they are
22		selling it on. So it is nitty, hard graft negotiation in the reality of the commercial world.
23	Q.	So just before we entirely leave this point, if you still have open that document, which is the
24		judgment.
25	А.	Where was that?
26	Q.	In your bundle at tab 9. We were 8 of the
27	А.	7.
28	Q.	Yes, 7 in the middle. As you will see, the judge there concluded that all he has to do is just
29		to beat the parallel importers who themselves cannot go any lower because they cannot buy
30		the product any cheaper on the continent.
31		So is the main qualification to that, therefore, what you have already been referring to: that
32		sometimes there are currency fluctuations that you can buy from different foreign countries
33		at different prices at different times, that that is a qualification that needs to be built in? But

1	
1	that otherwise one would not tend to see a process of individual reaction by the parallel
2	importers in individual cases?
3	A. So if I am a parallel importer and I have 10,000 boxes of PI paroxetine in my warehouse
4	and suddenly there is another competitor come in, I am thinking, "Oh my goodness, I have
5	all that stock there, it is taking up space, working capital, I potentially might need to get rid
6	it". Again, there was spot prices for PIs. What was on a price list was very rarely what
7	was ever paid anyway. These people are hardcore traders, the PI importers.
8	Again, I cannot give a I think the answer "it depends" is becoming slightly repetitive
9	Q. No, that is fine.
10	A but it is sort of the case.
11	Q. Let us move on from that, then, to try to stay on track.
12	You have no reason to think that the prices for Seroxat, for your product, remained the same
13	in the last part of 2001, in the first part of 2002
14	THE PRESIDENT: Can I just ask, are you moving off the schedule now or are you coming back
15	to that? The spreadsheet.
16	MR. TURNER: I may be coming back to that, yes, if you keep that. Unless, sir, you have a
17	question you want to raise?
18	THE PRESIDENT: I have one question, which is, Mr. Sellick, we know that Seroxat came in
19	30mgs as well, but we do not seem to find any supplies of 30mg on this spreadsheet. Why
20	is that?
21	A. For whatever reason we did not trade on 30mg.
22	THE PRESIDENT: We have seen overall figures in the sales of 30mg. Certainly there were
23	some sales, maybe not as much, but this is exclusively 20mg, I think.
24	A. Having looked at the total spreadsheets with all the products and there is no Seroxat 30mg
25	at all, we presumably did not trade Seroxat 30mg. Because that was the smaller much
26	smaller percentage of the overall volume of paroxetine. I cannot remember. I hesitate to
27	put a percentage on it.
28	THE PRESIDENT: It was smaller, it was not non-existent.
29	A. We did not trade on it. I was not involved in the decision as to the products we did trade
30	on and the products we did not, I was not involved in the decision to determine that.
31	MR. TURNER: Can I offer a reason to follow the President's question to you, Mr Sellick.
32	There was not 30mg Seroxat here because there was not the competition from parallel
33	imports on it, it was not offered.
34	A. I cannot remember.

1	Q. If you go to your eleventh tab, which, for others, is at {A2/18/1}, you will se	e this is a
2	response given by Glaxo, by the solicitors on behalf of Glaxo, to a Competiti	ion Authority
3	request. If you go in that to page $\{A2/18/7\}$, both the internal and the bundle	e number,
4	would you look at paragraph 9.2. This is part of a question which we might	come back to,
5	which is not entirely relevant to you, about a sudden change in 30mg paroxe	etine packs that
6	was observed by the Authority, that they were asking about.	
7	You will see at paragraph 9.2 that your company said:	
8	"As far as GSK is aware, having made enquiries including of relevant i	individuals
9	within GSK, there was no change in marketing strategy in relation to U	JK sales of
10	30mg in the relevant time period. Although GSK launched 30mg table	ts in other EU
11	markets in late 2001/early 2002 (eg the Netherlands and Belgium), GS	K had supplied
12	30mg tablets in the UK since launch in 1990."	
13	This rather suggests, Mr. Sellick, does it not, that there were not parallel imp	orts coming in
14	of the 30mg product for you to have to compete against?	
15	A. You can draw your own conclusion. I cannot remember.	
16	THE PRESIDENT: If there were no parallel imports coming in at all of a product,	would it
17	feature in this?	
18	A. No.	
19	THE PRESIDENT: Right. It is only	
20	A. So, again, I come back to the point I was not involved in the decision around	which
21	products we traded or not. I just led the team and had to go and implement the	e trading
22	strategy. So I cannot comment on that	
23	THE PRESIDENT: When you say we did not trade in 30 you mean you did not	t match
24	A. We did not offer any discounts over and above what people would get throug	gh their main-
25	line wholesalers.	
26	MR. MALEK: Was that the case even in 2002, by which time you already launche	ed the 30mg
27	A. I honestly cannot remember. It is 15 years ago, and bear in mind Seroxat ag	ain is when
28	the companies merged there was 20, 30 different packs we were doing differ	ent deals on
29	and it did change over time depending upon So if some of the generic med	icines were
30	getting so the prices in the market were so low, we might decide actually the	re is no point
31	competing because we can make enough margin on the branded bit, we do not	ot need to
32	discount everything.	
33	So there was a bit of a flux, change over time in what we did trade in and wh	at we did not
34	trade in.	

1	MR	TURNER: Let us turn to Seroxat prices and what happened to those.
2		My question a few moments ago I will repeat is that: there is no reason for you to think
3		that the prices for Seroxat remained the same after the date of this spreadsheet, in the last
4		part of 2001 and in the first part of 2002, as they were in the period covered by your
5		spreadsheet, which is the first part of 2001?
6	A.	So the price would be constant. So every time the deal was done, prices were constantly
7		going up and down, because it depends on the variables of how you are constructing the
8		deal. But unless something major happened that would change one of the dynamics, if you
9		think there are about four or five different things that go into calculating the match price and
10		then umpteen different things that go into trying to get that extra margin above the match
11		price, prices would the commercial reality have changed deal versus deal.
12	Q.	But the average price for Seroxat, there is no reason to think that that would be the same
13		after the date of your spreadsheet as it was before?
14	А.	The prices did not change that much.
15	Q.	Well, you have seen what Ms. Webster has said in some parts. Were you made aware that
16		the Seroxat prices to Boots, for example, based on your company data, which appears in this
17		case to include rebates, did come down in the second part of 2001? Do you recall that from
18		Ms. Webster's evidence?
19	А.	For Boots?
20	Q.	Yes.
21	А.	I cannot comment on Boots, I am afraid.
22	Q.	Shall we just look at it.
23	A.	You can look at it. I have nothing to do with it. Nothing to do with Boots.
24	THE	E PRESIDENT: Mr. Sellick will not be able to help us on it. I mean, if she has found that
25	MR.	TURNER: We will leave it there. Yes, I will leave that.
26		In your first witness statement at paragraph 10 $\{E/6/5\}$ at (c)
27	А.	Hang on, which page?
28	Q.	Paragraph 10 of your first statement, and (c) is at the top of page $\{E/6/5\}$.
29	А.	Let me read the context. Yes.
30	Q.	So you explain there that your spreadsheet does not include deals that were put in place by a
31		telesales team?
32	А.	Correct.
33	Q.	But those tended to be the deals with smaller pharmacies?

1	A.	Yes, or small pharmacy chains. I think we got to a stage where the key account managers
2		would deal on average with chains of sort of four shops and above, and the telesales on
3		either single independent pharmacies or two or three shops, but it was about the right level
4		of resource for the right business return.
5	Q.	Yes. So on that basis you say that the average price that all the pharmacies were paying for
6		20mg Seroxat, in 2001, would not have been lower than the price which we see in your
7		spreadsheet, but it may have been higher because the smaller pharmacies had weaker
8		bargaining strength; is that right?
9	А.	Possibly, and also there would have been a number of pharmacies because I do not know
10		how many pharmacies there were at the time, a lot there would have been a lot of
11		pharmacies, single independents, and they would not have a deal at all, and they would be
12		buying Seroxat. Because we could not get to everyone, because it either was not justified
13		by the business return or a physical lack of resource. There were only a certain number of
14		people to go and do the deals.
15	Q.	The spreadsheet does not only exclude the small customers, does it, there are some other
16		Seroxat customers that are not on your spreadsheet?
17	А.	Possibly.
18	Q.	When you say "possibly", do you know who those might be?
19	А.	No.
20	Q.	Why do you say "possibly"? Why would this not be comprehensive?
21	A.	Because you have just said the nationals in here
22	Q.	So the nationals are not.
23	А.	I can comment on what is in here, I cannot comment on what is not.
24	THE	E PRESIDENT: The nationals are in here, Boots
25	А.	But some of the expiry dates of the contracts were prior to 25th July, because as I say,
26		someone like Boots was taken out of this process of recording the prices and generating
27		contracts.
28	MR.	TURNER: The spreadsheet does not include any hospital customers?
29	А.	Correct.
30	Q.	Were you aware that the prices for 20mg Seroxat to hospitals in 2002 at least were
31		significantly lower than the average prices paid by other customers?
32	А.	I do recall that we had purchasing agreements, contracts in place for hospitals or trusts for a
33		number of products, and I seem to recall Seroxat 20mg was one of the products.
34	Q.	So one would expect

1	A.	Bear in mind I was not involved in the hospital pricing at all during this time.
2	Q.	But we would expect hospitals, partly for that reason you have just given, to have paid
3		lower prices than the pharmacies in 2001 as well as 2002?
4	A.	If they had a contract in place.
5	Q.	Yes. Let us finally just turn to a few questions, turn back to the spreadsheet.
6		You have explained in your witness statement that you built this model to enable pricing to
7		be calculated for deals; is that right? It was you who was the maker of 1this.
8	A.	So the way it worked was there was a contract management system that was an Access
9		database. That is where the data was fed in and that is the thing that generated the contracts,
10		and this was an extract from that database.
11		In order to replicate the maths that was in the contract management system, this is just data
12		extract plus some of the columns in here have got formulae in them that replicated the math
13		that was done in the contract management system. So in answer to your question, this is an
14		extract of the raw data from the contract management system that I added a few columns to,
15		to replicate the numbers that the maths had been done in the contract management system.
16	Q.	Thank you.
17	A.	If you see what I mean.
18	Q.	Yes, I do.
19		Really to complete the discussion that we were having earlier, the aim was to arrive at the
20		deal price, which we see on the right-hand side of the spreadsheet?
21	A.	Yes.
22	Q.	There is a column for the direct customers, U, and the indirect customers that are supplied
23		by the wholesalers in column X.
24	А.	Yes.
25	Q.	You are competing against what you understood to be the parallel importers' generic prices;
26		that is column S?
27	A.	Yes.
28	Q.	Then Mr. Glynn asked you about the match price which you described, and you have
29		explained how that works and you said that generally speaking, subject to the qualification
30		we discussed earlier, it was used to assist your sales representatives in their negotiations?
31	А.	Yes.
32	Q.	So that generally speaking where they saw lower match prices, that should generally mean
33		lower deal prices?

1	A.	Depending upon how good the account manager was at negotiating a price above the match
2		price. But the logic works.
3	Q.	Yes. Finally, then, let us turn to the question of the accuracy of the parallel import prices
4	THE	PRESIDENT: Just before you leave the spreadsheet, can you help me on one thing, Mr.
5		Sellick. The other big national chain is Lloyds. I was trying to understand if you look at
6		the enlarged one the two entries
7	A.	Yes, found it.
8	THE	PRESIDENT: Have you found Lloyds?
9	A.	Yes.
10	THE	PRESIDENT: You see they have got 1,296 shops, but we have got two entries.
11	A.	Yes.
12	THE	PRESIDENT: It is not like where we have two entries for other pharmacies where you have
13		a deal that expires and a new one starts.
14		Can you assist on what the first
15	A.	So I again, notwithstanding the fact that this is not my data, but I would argue from here
16		that a deal started it looked like someone was putting in a deal So that deal reference,
17		column E, is basically the customer identifier, then the account manager initials, then an
18		09/10, which is the deal number within the number of deals that that customer might have
19		had.
20		So the one that starts 1st February is the one that is column J, start date 1st February 2001.
21		That has no shop number in it. I reckon the account manager started putting the data in,
22		then something happened and they could not get the negotiation, and instead of a sensible
23		person would have deleted it, but they left it there and started another one which was due to
24		start 1st April.
25		So it looks like they started putting the data in, did not get the deal negotiated in time
26	THE	EPRESIDENT: So one can effectively strike out the first line?
27	A.	Yes.
28	THE	EPRESIDENT: Thank you very much.
29	MR.	TURNER: Essentially it is probably just a glitch reflecting the way people were using this
30		spreadsheet as a tool in their work?
31	A.	So they were not using this spreadsheet, they were using the contract management system.
32		This is an extract from the contract management system.
33	Q.	Yes, thank you.
	1	

1	MR	MALEK: Where it says "price offered", is that the actual deal, ie that is what they have
2	1011(.	agreed, your salesperson and the
3	A.	So if I had so 16 years ago I wish I had named that column heading something slightly
4		different, because what it actually is, if they are in a direct deal, buying direct from GSK,
5		that is the price they would pay. If they are buying an indirect deal, we did not want to give
6		money away because we have already discounted the product to 12.5% to the wholesaler.
7		So then we give them the rebate, but we do not want to give too much away. So for the
8		customer it was always better financially for them to have a direct deal just thinking about
9		Seroxat.
10		But having an indirect deal meant they were putting more volumes on their main-line
11		wholesaler, and therefore possibly getting again, it is just another piece of the jigsaw of
12		coming up with the overall deal, depending upon what their motivation was.
13		Does that answer the question?
14	MR.	MALEK: It does.
15	MR.	TURNER: Final questions, then, from me. PI prices and your column, at column S, and the
16		accuracy of those estimates there will help the sales representatives get to their competitive
17		positions.
18		In your second statement, at paragraph 9 $\{E/8/3\}$ go there if you want, but I will remind
19		you what you said.
20	А.	I will go there.
21	Q.	That is paragraph 9 in your second statement.
22	A.	Yes.
23	Q.	You explained that the PI price there was based on factors, including intelligence from the
24		pharmacy, including based on shop visits, sight of purchasing invoices, sight of price lists
25		and the general awareness of current PI prices across the UK.
26	A.	Yes.
27	Q.	In estimating the PI price using that approach, you were aware that the pharmacies would be
28		motivated to quote to you low PI prices to try to get the deal price down. That was what
29		they were up to. For the match price to be a useful negotiating tool for your company, you
30		needed to take that possibility into account when you were estimating the parallel import
31		price and therefore getting to your match price. You had to be aware of that, presumably?
32	А.	Yes.
	1	

1	Q.	Then look at paragraph 10 of your second statement $\{E/8/4\}$. There you say that some of
2		your sales representatives may have intentionally recorded PI prices lower than they were in
3		reality.
4		You say, reading from the third line:
5		"The reason for this is that securing a deal was typically more important to the sales
6		representative (selling, say, 12 to 15 products) than to the pharmacy (for whom
7		paroxetine would have been one of hundreds of medicines it was buying); and I recall
8		that measures of sales representatives' performance included how far the deal price
9		was above the match price and the overall sales value of all of the deals the
10		representative had. This meant that a sales person might have agreed to use a low PI
11		price for a benchmark in order to secure an actual deal price higher than the match
12		price."
13		So you are explaining how the people in your company might have been behaving and this
14		was because, is it, bonuses from the company would be higher? The measure of sales
15		performance?
16	A.	I cannot so the sales force incentive schemes, they tended to change every we worked
17		on a trimester basis, so every four months there was a different type of incentive, which
18		varied depending upon what the particular strategy was at the time. It might be we need
19		more generic deals, we need more PI deals; it was about getting the price above the match
20		price. It varied. But I seem to recall there was again, this is 16 years ago we were
21		looking to and it was not just a one-off, there were a number of things. But I think there
22		was an element, one of the incentives where there was one with of the elements was about
23		that price above the match price. The margin above the match price.
24	MR.	TURNER: So they were personally motivated to approach in that way?
25	А.	Sometimes.
26	Q.	Did you adopt that practice yourself?
27	А.	No.
28	Q.	Are you aware of any of your team doing that?
29	А.	No, because if I was so this was if I was, (a) they would not be eligible for their
30		incentive, but they probably would be in a bit of trouble.
31	Q.	Would you have looked on it as a disciplinary matter?
32	A.	Again, it depends because the pharmacies are always trying to argue the price lower. So it
33		is not that someone is going to make up a price, but they might be willing to accept if you
34		have three prices there, and actually the pharmacist is saying, "These are my PI suppliers,

1	this is one I use most of the time and, actually, this is the discount I get off when I order
2	from this", even though they might not that month have ordered PI from that particular PI
3	wholesaler, the threat is they could have done because that PI price was available in the
4	market.
5	So, actually, some of the negotiation was to if the pharmacist felt, "I have got one over on
6	GSK because they have accepted this price that I am showing them, they might be willing
7	to accept a slightly higher brand share", for example, it was all a bit of a
8	THE PRESIDENT: Give and take.
9	A. Lots of give and take, but I would I think that would be the most that was the way it
10	worked in practice.
11	MR. TURNER: To return to my practice, when you said they would have been in a bit of trouble,
12	would that have been looked on as a disciplinary matter, when you said "bit of trouble"?
13	A. It is an assumption, but I would have thought so. Seems reasonable.
14	Q. Did you take any steps to avoid that possibility, because it was the company's interest to
15	ensure that the estimated PI price is as close to the actual PI price as you can get?
16	A. Exactly. So all the deals were reviewed generally the deals were reviewed by the
17	managers. There was an ongoing month we had monthly reviews with the account
18	managers, so you could see the deals that they were putting in place, and especially when
19	we had a new account manager they had much more focus on the sort of numbers they were
20	agreeing with the customers to put into the contract management system. So I think there
21	were checks and balances in place.
22	Q. Because of that you are not saying that there was a systematic understatement of the PI
23	prices recorded and used in the system?
24	A. No, I am not saying that at all.
25	MR. TURNER: Thank you. I have no further questions.
26	THE PRESIDENT: When you say "not systematic", are you saying it may have happened
27	sometimes but it was not widespread?
28	A. No, absolutely not, absolutely not.
29	THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Scannell, any re-examination? Can you tell us, if there is, about how
30	long because we have not had our break?
31	MR. SCANNELL: This will take less than 5 minutes.
32	THE PRESIDENT: I think we will finish Mr. Sellick. That seems better.
33	MR. SCANNELL: Thank you. Re-examination by MR. SCANNELL

1	MR.	SCANNELL: Mr. Sellick, you were asked the question whether hospitals feature on this
2		spreadsheet.
3	А.	Yes.
4	Q.	In the long or abbreviated form, and you explained they are not present.
5	А.	Correct.
6	Q.	You were also asked the question whether the prices that hospitals were paying for GSK's
7		Seroxat were lower than the prices paid by pharmacies. I believe that you said that they
8		were?
9	A.	Now you mention it, I do not know quite why on what I can base that.
10	Q.	Is it your recollection the hospitals were paying a lower price?
11	A.	Yes, because after I moved from my retail manager role, I became the national manager for
12		hospital accounts, which was specifically involved in leading a team and negotiating
13		contracts with hospitals. So not from the time itself, but from the time after I knew what the
14		Seroxat deals were, and in fact before merger I was an account manager with SmithKline
15		Beecham one of my responsibilities was negotiating product-specific discounts with
16		hospitals so even though I was not at that particular timeframe.
17	Q.	Understood. What I wanted to ask you about was whether you had any recollection of the
18		sort of volumes that hospitals were purchasing Seroxat in? Do you have any recollection of
19		the sort of volumes of GSK Seroxat that hospitals were buying in 2001?
20	А.	No specifics, but generally it would have been a lot, lot less, and actually it is more likely to
21		be the 30mg. Because if you think of hospitals, you are thinking of inpatients, you are
22		probably dealing with more severe depression. Therefore, 30mg is more likely to be the
23		strength that is used, rather than
24	Q.	It might assist Mr. Sellick to look at just one paragraph of the decision which might jog
25		your memory. Bundle $\{V/1/29\}$.
26	А.	Help me. I do not have that.
27	MR.	TURNER: Perhaps if that is on the screen.
28	MR.	SCANNELL: Yes, if it is on the screen that will suffice.
29		What I am going to ask you to look at, please, Mr. Sellick, is note 49 at the very bottom of
30		the page. Do you see the second sentence:
31		"For example, sales to hospitals accounted for approximately 2.9% of GSK's sales by
32		value in 2002"
33		It is not 2001, of course, but is that the sort of volume you were talking about in 2001?

1	A. Yes, in my head I have sort of a 3%, 4% channel split between retail and hospital. That
2	seems reasonable.
3	MR. SCANNELL: Thank you.
4	THE PRESIDENT: We have no questions. Thank you very much, Mr. Sellick. You are
5	released.
6	A. Thank you. (The witness withdrew)
7	THE PRESIDENT: We will take our break, and I think perhaps we will take 10 minutes so that
8	you can rearrange your seating, so that we can have the experts in the front row. They will
9	have with them their reports and, indeed, all the experts' reports, they will have copies of
10	those and the joint statements, and perhaps also the decision, but nothing else. They should
11	be from the bundles.
12	MR. TURNER: I was going to ask, I was just told before coming in that Professor Shapiro had
13	scribbled on his copy of his report. If it is not sensible, he will not use it.
14	THE PRESIDENT: I think it is better if we have clean copies in all cases.
15	So we will return about 12.05 pm when everyone is ready.
16	(11.55 am) (A short break)
17	(12.05 pm) Expert Panel Discussion
18	THE PRESIDENT: I think we will begin by having each of the experts sworn, please. If you
19	would like to start with Dr. Stillman at the far left. DR. ROBERT STILLMAN (affirmed)
20	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you. If you sit down and, Dr. Stillman, before we go any further, do
21	you have a bundle G or your experts' reports in bundle G?
22	DR. STILLMAN: I do.
23	THE PRESIDENT: If you turn to the second tab there, you will see a document "Consumer
24	welfare effects", it says at the bottom:
25	"Prepared by Dr. Robert Stillman."
26	If we go in the internal pagination to page $\{G/2/41\}$, internal page 37, is that your
27	signature?
28	DR. STILLMAN: It is.
29	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you.
30	Then if we go further in that bundle to tab 4, you see:
31	"Second report on consumer welfare and on market definition and dominance."
32	In that document, internal page $\{G/4/43\}$, internal 40, is that your signature again?
33	DR. STILLMAN: That is also my signature.

1	THE PRESIDENT: I think sensibly, let us deal now also at tab 7 $\{G/7/1\}$. There is a further
2	report in response to selected points in the report of Rachel Webster. At page $\{G/7/32\}$,
3	internal 29, is that, again, your signature?
4	DR. STILLMAN: It is.
5	THE PRESIDENT: Is there anything in those reports that you wish to correct or amend?
6	DR. STILLMAN: I think I did indicate in the second report that I had misdescribed a portion of
7	Mr. Sellick's spreadsheet. Excuse me, no, I am off. It would be in the second report that I
8	have the correction. So it does not pertain.
9	There is a change in the second report pertaining to something the way I described Mr.
10	Sellick's spreadsheet.
11	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
12	DR. STILLMAN: With respect to the first report, and I guess this applies sort of in general to all
13	my reports, I have been working on this for quite some time, so I have taken one approach
14	at one stage and then some new information has come in, I may have modified my approach
15	in some respects. So I do not think there is anything I would say, you know, that I that
16	there is anything in those early reports that was different from what I intended to say at that
17	time.
18	THE PRESIDENT: Right, but you have
19	DR. STILLMAN: But I have reflected and modified in various ways, as is clear, I hope, from the
20	reports and from the joint expert statements.
21	THE PRESIDENT: In other words, any correction, modification is included in the
22	documentation?
23	DR. STILLMAN: I think if you look at the totality of the reports, including the joint statement,
24	you have an accurate assessment or representation of my views.
25	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. Thank you.
26	DR. STILLMAN: Shall I try to find the specific change?
27	THE PRESIDENT: No.
28	DR. STILLMAN: I believe it was the second report.
29	THE PRESIDENT: That is fine. The joint statement is in a separate bundle I, I think, at the first
30	tab. $\{I/1/1\}$ It has not actually been signed, but the references under your name in that
31	statement, those are your comments; is that right?
32	DR. STILLMAN: That is correct.
33	THE PRESIDENT: To the best of your belief, as modified in the way you have just explained,
34	that represents your opinions and views?

1	DR. STILLMAN: It does.
2	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you.
3	Could we swear Dr. Jenkins. DR. HELEN JENKINS (affirmed)
4	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you, I shall ask you similarly if you will take your bundle {G/3/1}:
5	"Expert report of Dr. Helen Jenkins."
6	Do you have that?
7	DR. JENKINS: Yes, I do.
8	THE PRESIDENT: At internal page 19 at the top, page 21 in the bundle, is that your signature?
9	DR. JENKINS: Yes, it is.
10	THE PRESIDENT: Then at tab 5, the second report of Dr. Helen Jenkins. Then at page 21, is
11	that your signature?
12	DR. JENKINS: Yes, it is.
13	THE PRESIDENT: Then at bundle I, the joint statement of the experts at tab 1, what is recorded
14	there under your name, that represents your input into the joint statement; is that right?
15	DR. JENKINS: It does.
16	THE PRESIDENT: There is a correction I saw in your second report. Is there anything else
17	beyond that that you wish to change or correct now?
18	DR. JENKINS: No, there is not.
19	THE PRESIDENT: That represents your honest views and opinions?
20	DR. JENKINS: It does.
21	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you.
22	Could we swear Dr. Majumdar, please. DR. ADRIAN MAJUMDAR (affirmed)
23	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you. If you sit down, please, and take the bundle tab 6, Dr.
24	Majumdar. $\{G/6/1\}$
25	You see there "Expert report of Dr. Adrian Majumdar". If you turn to page 41, bundle page
26	42, is that your signature?
27	DR. MAJUMDAR: Yes.
28	THE PRESIDENT: In the joint statement in bundle I, $\{I/1/1\}$ those comments that are recorded
29	under your name, those are your comments
30	DR. MAJUMDAR: Yes.
31	THE PRESIDENT: Is there anything you wish to correct or amend?
32	DR. MAJUMDAR: No, sir.
33	THE PRESIDENT: Does that represent your views and opinions?
34	DR. MAJUMDAR: Yes, sir.

 THE PRESIDENT: Do sit down, please, Professor Shapiro. Do you have before you bundle H? {H/1/1} PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, I do. THE PRESIDENT: You see first the expert report of Professor Carl Shapiro, 27th July 2016. Do you have that document? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I do. THE PRESIDENT: At page 39 of the internal pagination, page 42 in the bundle, is that your 	
 4 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, I do. 5 THE PRESIDENT: You see first the expert report of Professor Carl Shapiro, 27th July 2016. Do 6 you have that document? 7 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I do. 	0
 5 THE PRESIDENT: You see first the expert report of Professor Carl Shapiro, 27th July 2016. Dependence of the professor Car	0
 6 you have that document? 7 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I do. 	0
7 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I do.	
8 THE PRESIDENT: At page 39 of the internal pagination, page 42 in the bundle, is that your	
9 signature?	
10 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.	
11 THE PRESIDENT: Then on in that bundle at tab 3, second report of Professor Shapiro of 23rd	
12 November 2016. Do you have that?	
13 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes.	
14 THE PRESIDENT: In that document, internal page 11, bundle page 12, is that your signature?	
15 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, sir.	
16 THE PRESIDENT: Then in bundle I, the joint statement, the comments recorded against your	
17 name, are those your comments in that statement?	
18PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, they are.	
19 THE PRESIDENT: Is there anything you wish to amend or correct?	
20 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: No.	
21 THE PRESIDENT: Do those reports and those observations represent your views?	
22 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: They do.	
23THE PRESIDENT: Thank you all very much.	
24 Thank you all of you for your reports, which we have read and done our best to digest, and	
25 thank you for your joint statement, which we found very clear and helpful. We appreciate	
26 the effort that has gone into producing that from each of you.	
27 You will know that you are here to give your expert opinion as economists and you have al	1
read the guide to the giving of expert opinion in English courts in Practice Direction 35. Se	С
although you are each of you retained by a party in this appeal, you are independent experts	s,
30 and we are looking to you all today and later on this week to assist us by constructive	
31 discussion of some of the issues that we have to grapple with as a Tribunal and not to	
32 engage in advocacy for your client, and I trust you will appreciate that.	
33 We realise, of course, Professor Shapiro, you were involved in assisting the CMA after the	
34 initial statement of objections, I think, and in some of the work that went into their decision	

and we appreciate, Dr. Jenkins and Dr. Stillman, you were involved in assisting respectively Merck and GSK in their response to the statements of objections and in the CMA procedure. But we have moved to a different stage now, a judicial procedure, and so we would ask you please to bear in mind your independence from those who retain you. The process that we will follow is we will identify the questions that we would like you to respond to or discuss. We will address a question initially to one of you, and then invite others to comment. If you wish to speak at any stage, please indicate appropriately, raise a pencil or your finger, or whatever. But please do not speak across each other or to each other. Not only does that disrupt any orderly discussion, but, as you know, we are having a transcript and it becomes a nightmare for the transcribers if that starts to happen. You will all have a chance to have your say, so do not worry.

At various stages after we have completed a topic we will allow counsel to ask any supplementary questions of the expert retained by the other side; that is to say the appellant's counsel can ask supplementary questions of Professor Shapiro and Mr. Turner can ask supplementary questions of Dr. Stillman, Dr. Jenkins or Dr. Majumdar. We will use your joint statement as a basis. As I said, it is very helpful. We may have some further questions. We will use the internal numbering. It is always a recipe for confusion; we have stamp numbering and internal numbering and they are never the same, so we will stick to the internal numbering.

We want to talk today about the conceptual issues that you have helpfully gathered in point 1. We are not sitting, as you know, tomorrow and we will deal with point 2 and the issues under that on Thursday. If we do not finish point 1 today, we can continue into Thursday. We are particularly keen to talk about what has been called the pay for delay inference, and to look at it both conceptually, sort of divorced from the facts of this case, as to whether it is valid and what are its limitations, and then separately, to move on and say, well, is there anything about this case and the facts here that suggests that it should not apply and what do you think are any key facts that we need to establish as a fact-finding part of our role in order to determine to what extent it should apply, if at all?

So that will be the main part of what we want to focus on, but we think that initially we should spend just a little time, but not too much time because we do not think it is the main concern that we have, on what you have put under point 1, subparagraph 1, which is the question of the different levels, the effect on the different levels on the supply chain, NHS, pharmacies, wholesalers.

34

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

I will ask Mr. Glynn if he would like to direct the question on that.

1 MR. GLYNN: Yes, thank you.

-	
2	The reason we would like, I think, to be relatively brief on this question is that it seems we
3	are all agreed that the economic effects should be looked at in terms ultimately of consumer
4	welfare. It also seems fairly clear that you all agree that apart from the NHS, the
5	intermediaries in the supply chain are all involved in the competitive process.
6	So on that level, we seem agreed. It also seems fairly clear, as Dr. Majumdar has pointed
7	out, that the competitive effects that we will be interested in include not only price, but also
8	changes in suppliers, in volumes supplied and in quality as well.
9	Dr. Stillman, you have emphasised in your papers the importance of focusing on the NHS,
10	but I understand that you also agree that effects on the supply chain can and perhaps should
11	be taken into account as well. Is there anything you would like to say to underline the
12	importance of not focusing on anything other than the NHS, or can we take it as broadly in
13	line what I have said?
14	DR. STILLMAN: I would like to respond a little bit.
15	I think that this is a case in which, given the nature of the regulatory system, which is the
16	real system that existed, in order to assess the effect of these agreements on consumer
17	welfare, when I think of consumers I think of the final consumers, and I think of patients
18	and the NHS, then really the focus should be on the effects of the agreements on the NHS
19	and on patients.
20	THE PRESIDENT: Could you pause a moment. Sorry, can we have the live transcript on the
21	(Pause)
22	Sorry, Dr. Stillman.
23	DR. STILLMAN: My focus on the case is, I assume, very clear from my papers on the impact of
24	these agreements on the NHS, which I think is important given the special regulatory
25	circumstances which existed in this market. If I go beyond that and think about the effects
26	on intermediaries, which in this case would be the pharmacists and the wholesalers, as I
27	have said, I think my first inclination is if we are moving away from final consumers and
28	thinking about intermediaries, then it seems to me that we are really moving towards a
29	standard that is away from consumer welfare and more towards total welfare.
30	If we are thinking about the impact of these agreements on total welfare, not just the
31	consumers but the effect on all the players in the chain, then I do not know why we single
32	out the pharmacies, why we do not consider the wholesalers, why we do not consider the
33	suppliers as well as the final consumers.

1 So I go from consumer welfare to focus on NHS to the alternative of total welfare, which 2 would be focusing on everybody in the entire vertical stack. 3 I know that the CMA in all of its analysis has focused on the impact on the input prices paid 4 by the pharmacist; not really the pharmacist's welfare, the pharmacist's profits, but rather on 5 the prices paid by the pharmacist for paroxetine. 6 So I have said, well, if you want to focus on that, and it is kind of foreign to me because I 7 think of consumer welfare and total welfare, but if you want to focus on the prices paid by 8 one particular type of intermediaries, I will engage on that and I will try to analyse and work 9 with you on trying to analyse the effect of the agreements, and the supply agreements in 10 particular, on those prices. 11 MR. GLYNN: If the underlying thought was that if you could find an effect on prices at some 12 important stage in the supply chain, then sooner or later in one way or another, and to one 13 extent or another, it would feed through into the final consumer, that would be a reasonable 14 view, would it? 15 DR. STILLMAN: That is the typical view and an entirely reasonable view, and I think the view 16 that economists routinely take when looking at the merger of upstream firms and how it 17 might affect certain intermediaries. 18 There is an assumption in that that the pass-through is full enough and complete enough that 19 it will work its way through to final consumers in the end. What I am saying, and I think I 20 have said fairly clearly in my papers, is that is not in this case. Because of the nature of the 21 way the regulatory operation worked, you had the possibility of effects at a pharmacy level 22 being different from the effects on the people that I think competition law normally cares 23 about, the final consumer. 24 MR. GLYNN: The effects might be different, but we would not be unhappy with the thought that 25 if there are significant effects at an important stage in the supply chain, they are quite likely 26 to have significant effects on the final consumer. 27 DR. STILLMAN: In a general case I would not be unhappy with that, but I am unhappy with that 28 in this case. 29 MR. GLYNN: But on a conceptual general case level you would be happy with that. 30 Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a brief comment on what has been said so far? 31 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. 32 I think there is a fundamental difference in starting point. I am really focusing first on the 33 competitive process, and I see what we have come to do as anti-trust economists for a 34 number of decades now is we use consumer welfare as a guide in thinking about the

1 competitive process, because competition normally benefits consumers all the way down 2 the chain to final consumers. 3 I would say you focus where the locus of competition is, to understand the competitive 4 process. Here, that is occurring at the pharmacy level. The competition at issue in the case 5 is between ultimately GSK and generics, in particular the possibility of independent 6 generics. That competition we would see at the pharmacy level and we do see it eventually 7 in this market and others, at significantly lower prices there. 8 So that is the place to look to see whether the competitive process has been disrupted, and 9 that is the most natural and easiest and best place to look empirically to detect the effects on 10 that customer. 11 I agree with Dr. Stillman that in this case the normal pass-through to the final consumers, 12 say the NHS, is disrupted by the regulatory scheme, at least temporarily, through 13 imperfections of that scheme. But I would continue to say that the focus should be, and 14 mine has been, on the locus of competition which is at the pharmacy level. 15 MR. GLYNN: Dr. Jenkins, would you broadly agree with what Professor Shapiro 1has just said. 16 DR. JENKINS: This is not one of the topics I have spent a lot of time on in my reports. My view 17 is I agree with the statement as you set it out initially, about the importance -- that one can 18 look at all the elements of the value chain. 19 I think my understanding of the way the NHS reimbursement works is there are important 20 features of that as products become genericised that deliver benefits to the NHS and 21 consumers by changing the way in which that is reimbursed, and hence it is important to 22 consider the impact on the NHS in this case as well as other aspects of the value chain. 23 MR. GLYNN: Dr. Majumdar? 24 DR. MAJUMDAR: Sir, my comment is that I have focused in my report on the impact on direct 25 customers. The direct customers in this case are wholesalers, because they purchased from 26 the -- by and large, the entrants sold to wholesalers. That is a very important level of the 27 supply chain. Direct customers are also pharmacies because GSK from January 2002 sold 28 direct to pharmacies. It is important to emphasise that the direct customers are both 29 wholesalers and pharmacies, not just pharmacies. 30 THE PRESIDENT: Are you, just so I am clear, effectively agreeing with, or not dissenting from, 31 what Professor Shapiro is saying with the important qualification that, yes, one looks at the 32 direct customers, but there are another important set of direct customers, namely 33 wholesalers who have to be considered as well?

1	DR. MAJUMDAR: Yes, sir. The approach I have taken is, as you say, to focus on direct
2	customers noting, as you say, that wholesalers are direct customers as well as pharmacies.
3	MR. GLYNN: I think if you are content, I would like to move on from this at this point.
4	We have understood the emphasis on the NHS, the final consumer is terribly important, but
5	I think there is a broad agreement that we should be focusing on the competitive process,
6	unless we have really solid reasons when we come to the factual things to think that the
7	competitive process may not deliver consumer benefits
8	DR. STILLMAN: I guess I would just like to pick up that last point because, you know, with
9	respect to Professor Shapiro's suggestion that the primary focus should be the competitive
10	process and that consumer welfare is sort of a guide, that is not the way I recognise the way
11	competition economics and anti-trust economics has operated. The focus has been on
12	whether agreements what do they do for consumer welfare and so when I think about
13	separately trying to analyse the impact of competitive process, I do not really, as an
14	economist, know quite what to make of that because I care about how the process is
15	working for the consumers. So I get back to final consumers.
16	MR. GLYNN: Thank you. Mr president, could I move on to
17	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
18	MR. GLYNN: I would like now, if you would please
19	THE PRESIDENT: Just one moment. Professor Shapiro did you want to come back?
	r juint
20	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a
20 21	
	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a
21	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not
21 22	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I
21 22 23	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive
21 22 23 24	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm
21 22 23 24 25	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process
21 22 23 24 25 26	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended,
21 22 23 24 25 26 27	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended, temporary and should not be part of the analysis in my view.
 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 	 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended, temporary and should not be part of the analysis in my view. MR. GLYNN: Thank you. If I could ask you now, if I may President
 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 	 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended, temporary and should not be part of the analysis in my view. MR. GLYNN: Thank you. If I could ask you now, if I may President THE PRESIDENT: Yes, I think that has clarified the point of distinction sufficiently.
 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 	 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended, temporary and should not be part of the analysis in my view. MR. GLYNN: Thank you. If I could ask you now, if I may President THE PRESIDENT: Yes, I think that has clarified the point of distinction sufficiently. MR. GLYNN: If you could look at page {I/1/8} on the joint statement.
 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 	 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended, temporary and should not be part of the analysis in my view. MR. GLYNN: Thank you. If I could ask you now, if I may President THE PRESIDENT: Yes, I think that has clarified the point of distinction sufficiently. MR. GLYNN: If you could look at page {I/1/8} on the joint statement. THE PRESIDENT: We think there is a clear difference that has been clarified between
 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 	 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think that in most cases where you would have a regulatory scheme, so that the higher price to the intermediary, the pharmacy here, is not passed through immediately because of regulatory scheme. In this case, and in other cases I have seen, that is a temporary phenomenon and that is quite apart from the competitive process and I think Dr. Stillman and I just disagree on this. I think we have got direct harm here, if one finds direct harm to the pharmacies, then that tells me the competitive process has been damaged and this other thing that is going on further downstream is unintended, temporary and should not be part of the analysis in my view. MR. GLYNN: Thank you. If I could ask you now, if I may President THE PRESIDENT: Yes, I think that has clarified the point of distinction sufficiently. MR. GLYNN: If you could look at page {I/1/8} on the joint statement. THE PRESIDENT: We think there is a clear difference that has been clarified between particularly Dr. Stillman and Professor Shapiro on this narrow point. We are going to move

1 MR. TURNER: Sir, I have one or two questions but it may be the Tribunal will not welcome 2 extensive questioning. I could perhaps put one or two. 3 THE PRESIDENT: We will not welcome extensive questioning, you are right in your 4 assumption, but if you have one question you want to ask Dr. Stillman, we are not going to -5 - I do not think it would be right to stop you. (Pause). Questions by MR. TURNER 6 MR. TURNER: Dr. Stillman, you have explained that unless you consider the expected effects 7 of the supply agreements on the NHS, you have to use the total welfare standard and you 8 have also explained that the total welfare standard means also looking at the expected 9 effects on the suppliers? 10 DR. STILLMAN: Yes, that is correct. In other words, if you are moving away from the 11 consumer welfare, as it seems to me that one is when one starts to talk about the effects on 12 the intermediaries, then logically the way I think about it, you are looking at total welfare, 13 you are looking at the whole stack, which would include the suppliers as well. 14 MR. TURNER: I wanted to tease out one implication to fully understand it. If the effects of these 15 agreements here was that it made GSK and the generics/suppliers better off than they would 16 have been in the absence of these agreements, but assume that it made all of the customers 17 on the other side, direct and indirect, worse off, but to the same extent, from your total 18 welfare perspective, does that mean that this is neutral? 19 DR. STILLMAN: That would be the implication of the total welfare standard. I am suggesting 20 we should be using the consumer welfare standard but the -- if you have a situation where 21 the gains to the settling parties are greater actually than avoided litigation cost, then -- and 22 you have no impact on sort of the volume of paroxetine that has been used over time, so you 23 have basically other than the savings in litigation costs, you have the pie being basically 24 fixed, then a benefit to a settling parties is matched by loss to the rest of the chain, although 25 not necessarily to every level in the chain because that depends on the operation of the 26 regulatory system. 27 MR. TURNER: So that is where it is matched. Under this standard, suppliers could also use their 28 own increases in profits, generally, to justify harm being done to consumers, that is a 29 problem with the total welfare standard? 30 DR. STILLMAN: It is not a standard I am recommending. 31 MR. TURNER: No. To follow through one second question, you saw in Professor Shapiro's 32 report that he gave an example of collusion among suppliers of batteries for mobile phones, 33 do you remember that? 34 DR. STILLMAN: I do.

 with their customers so that during the cartel period the manufacturers cannot pass through the high battery prices to their own customers? DR. STILLMAN: I did see it, I thought it was inapposite because in this case we have not the not the NHS having no effect, but the NHS being made better off by the agreements, but I did notice the example in the joint statement. MR. TURNER: On your approach, if you take Professor Shapiro's example, would that imply that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does not feel an impact during the cartel period? DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers and the consumers would be worse off. MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions. THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement. Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be another standard, what I would call the consumer welfare standard in general. THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYN	1	MR. TURNER: He said, what if the mobile phone manufacturers have multi-year agreements
DR. STILLMAN: I did see it, I thought it was inapposite because in this case we have not the not the NHS having no effect, but the NHS being made better off by the agreements, but I did notice the example in the joint statement. MR. TURNER: On your approach, if you take Professor Shapiro's example, would that imply that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does not feel an impact during the cartel period? DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers and the consumers would be worse off. MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions. THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement. Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general. THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were	2	with their customers so that during the cartel period the manufacturers cannot pass through
5not the NHS having no effect, but the NHS being made better off by the agreements, but I6did notice the example in the joint statement.7MR. TURNER: On your approach, if you take Professor Shapiro's example, would that imply8that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does9not feel an impact during the cartel period?10DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I11would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary12phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers13and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17Jr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider19perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.<	3	the high battery prices to their own customers?
6 did notice the example in the joint statement. 7 MR. TURNER: On your approach, if you take Professor Shapiro's example, would that imply 8 that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does 9 not feel an impact during the cartel period? 10 DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I 11 would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary 12 phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers 13 and the consumers would be worse off. 14 MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions. 15 THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries? 16 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what 17 I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the 18 customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement. 19 Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be an third, that I would consider 20 perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general. 21 THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? 22 </td <td>4</td> <td>DR. STILLMAN: I did see it, I thought it was inapposite because in this case we have not the</td>	4	DR. STILLMAN: I did see it, I thought it was inapposite because in this case we have not the
7MR. TURNER: On your approach, if you take Professor Shapiro's example, would that imply that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does not feel an impact during the cartel period?10DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: S on ot just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties.23I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.24THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be help	5	not the NHS having no effect, but the NHS being made better off by the agreements, but I
 that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does not feel an impact during the cartel period? DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers and the consumers would be worse off. MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions. THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement. Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general. THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {<i>I</i>/<i>I</i>/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? 	6	did notice the example in the joint statement.
9not feel an impact during the cartel period?10DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I11would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary12phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers13and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties.23I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.24THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.25I am not suggesting tal here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.26I a	7	MR. TURNER: On your approach, if you take Professor Shapiro's example, would that imply
10DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I11would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary12phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers13and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what	8	that the cartel is not anti-competitive and is not of concern because the final consumer does
11would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary12phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers13and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant30to the economic assessment of the settlement ag	9	not feel an impact during the cartel period?
12phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers13and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant30to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements?31There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I u	10	DR. STILLMAN: No because I would still use a consumer welfare standard in that setting. I
13and the consumers would be worse off.14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29the section 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant30to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements?31There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in32annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you	11	would agree that one should be recognising that the fixed contracts were a temporary
14MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.15THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29the settlement agreements?30There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in31annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty	12	phenomenon and that over time we would expect the prices to go up to the final consumers
 THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement. Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general. THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	13	and the consumers would be worse off.
16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what17I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant30to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements?31There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in32annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty	14	MR. TURNER: Sorry, I am not going to prolong these questions.
 I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement. Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general. THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	15	THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, do you want to comment on the batteries?
18customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and30this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant30to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements?31There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in32annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty	16	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: A very brief comment. There would be another standard, what
19Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider20perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.21THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?22PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you23might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the24customers but not the suppliers or the parties.25I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different26standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.27THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.28MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and29this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant30to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements?31There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in32annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty	17	I would call the consumer welfare standard could look at the benefit, the welfare of all the
 perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general. THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	18	customers together and not include the profits of the parties to the horizontal agreement.
 THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	19	Dr. Stillman has given us two standards. This would be a third, that I would consider
 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	20	perfectly reasonable, consumer welfare standard in general.
 might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	21	THE PRESIDENT: So not just end consumers but all customers?
 customers but not the suppliers or the parties. I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	22	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, if you were going to look down at indirect customers, you
 I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	23	might look starting below the level at which the agreement occurred and adding up all the
 standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider. THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	24	customers but not the suppliers or the parties.
 THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you. MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	25	I am not suggesting that here particularly, I just thought if you are talking about different
 MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	26	standards it might be helpful for me to point out that would be another thing to consider.
 this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	27	THE PRESIDENT: Yes, thank you.
 to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements? There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	28	MR. GLYNN: Could you please looking at internal page 8 {I/1/10} of the joint statement and
 There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty 	29	this is question 2(a) where the question is, to what extent is Dr. Stillman's annex 4 relevant
32 annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty	30	to the economic assessment of the settlement agreements?
	31	There is a brief discussion only in the paper here but Dr. Stillman, as I understand it, in
33 operating over a longer period rather than early entry and full competition, profits being the	32	annex 4 you are arguing that consumer surplus was likely to be greater if you have a royalty
	33	operating over a longer period rather than early entry and full competition, profits being the
34 same. If a price regulator had set profits the same, then you could have a greater benefit to	34	same. If a price regulator had set profits the same, then you could have a greater benefit to

1	consumers under the royalty type agreement or the price control over a longer period
2	agreement than the short and sharp end to the patent?
3	DR. STILLMAN: Yes, that is correct.
4	MR. GLYNN: If I could just put the second part of the question to you. The other important
5	point you have in that annex is that, if the first point is true, your second point is that you
6	may only be able to achieve the consumer benefit from the longer royalty type arrangement
7	if you have a value payment, is that also correct?
8	DR. STILLMAN: Yes, both parts are correct. It is the annex 4 I would like to explain
9	MR. GLYNN: We
10	DR. STILLMAN: You will ask me follow up questions, but I want to put that into context, those
11	two propositions are correct.
12	MR. GLYNN: My question is do you still regard those as important for us to understand in this
13	case?
14	DR. STILLMAN: Less so than when I wrote it.
15	MR. GLYNN: So you are happy for us to ignore that point?
16	DR. STILLMAN: No. I do believe that here is a situation where Professor Shapiro and I have, I
17	think, converged and that is that, the general point that I was making in annex 4 was that
18	one cannot look simply at the existence of a value transfer and conclude from that alone that
19	the settlement in question was likely to reduce expected consumer welfare, where in all of
20	this analysis I have been accepting the framework of treating basically the pharmacies as the
21	consumers.
22	So the way I showed that in annex 4 was through one type of settlement agreement, of the
23	type you just described, and I demonstrated that here is a class of settlements that produces
24	better welfare for consumers, actually increased total welfare, but required a value transfer
25	settlement.
26	But what Professor Shapiro has done has come back and said, actually, if you consider a
27	different type of settlement, one with fixed rather than a royalty rate, assumed there had
28	been fixed volumes given to the supplier, you can still get a settlement that is better for
29	consumers than an early entry agreement, but you no longer need the payment. To get that
30	second type of settlement, you do not need the value transfer from the originator to the
31	generic.
32	My view is I was simply trying to establish that one that value transfer by itself is not
33	sufficient to establish that a settlement would reduce expected consumer welfare relative to
34	this alternative type of settlement. That remains my view. However, since we seem to have

1	come to the agreement among the experts and I think with the CMA as well that the CMA's
2	case is not simply based on the existence of a value transfer, but also based on an analysis
3	of the supply agreements, the further analysis piece that has been referred to, then I think we
4	are where I am happy for us to be, namely, that you cannot look at just value transfer
5	even if you are treating pharmacies as consumers and looking at the expected welfare of the
6	pharmacies, you cannot go simply from the fact of a value transfer above avoided litigation
7	cost to a conclusion that the settlements are going to reduced expected consumer welfare.
8	One needs to do more. One needs to consider the effects of the supply agreements and I am
9	on board with that.
10	MR. GLYNN: It is clearly an extremely important point that we will come to very quickly.
11	Professor Shapiro, could you comment?
12	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. We tried to avoid having a discussion of annex 4
13	here today but I think we failed. I would make several points and not belabour it I hope. I
14	think the model that Dr. Stillman makes in annex 4 does not match the facts of this case,
15	does not fit this case
16	MR. GLYNN: Forgive me for interrupting, we are trying, as the President has said, in this
17	session of this case to concentrate on theory and general principles and not be looking into
18	the facts of the case too much. But as a general proposition, you are happy with the idea
19	that you can have consumer benefit from an arrangement which is other than immediate or
20	rapid entry or end of the patent, if I can put it like that?
21	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: In general, if you want to talk about level, there are a myriad of
22	ways of types of business arrangements, including settlements of patent litigation, that
23	people could settle their patent dispute and it is very hard to say in general what the effects
24	of those will be.
25	You could just agree on a royalty, that would be fine. When you start to talk about the
26	value transfer element, that is the red flag, if you will. That is the key element. What my
27	view is, and I have said this in my published work and in my reports, if it is not cash, you
28	need to look to understand what is going on, the way it is operating in context.
29	So, one question to look at, is it economically equivalent to a cash transfer? Then the
30	analysis is quite I say truncated or simple, if it is not then you need to look further.
31	THE PRESIDENT: We are just deciding at what point to break because it is almost 1 o'clock.
32	MR. GLYNN: What I would like to suggest, if it is agreeable, is that we regard the discussion
33	specifically on annex 4 as having been sufficiently covered by the exchange that we have

1	had because we can then I think move after lunch into the other questions which seem more
2	fundamental.
3	We will just thank you for your comments thus far.
4	THE PRESIDENT: We will resume at 2 o'clock. As I expect you know, you are not permitted
5	now you have started giving evidence to discuss the case or your evidence with anyone else.
6	You can have lunch with your solicitors who instructed you or indeed with each other, but
7	you must not talk about the case. 2 o'clock.
8	(1.00 pm) (The short adjournment)
9	(2.00 pm)
10	THE PRESIDENT: We want to move on to talk about the pay for delay inference, first, as I
11	indicated this morning, at the conceptual level and then subsequently to think about the
12	circumstances of this case and the settlement agreements that we have here, and so on.
13	We appreciate, Dr. Majumdar, that you have not addressed this directly in your report, but
14	you are here and we would welcome any observations you wish to make and any views you
15	can express on what the other experts said.
16	DR. MAJUMDAR: Thank you, sir.
17	THE PRESIDENT: Can I just start with some basic points to see if we have understood this.
18	To understand this conceptual framework, there is reference a lot to a payment in excess of
19	the patent holder's avoided litigation costs, and as you will know, here the successful party
20	in civil litigation will recover a proportion of their costs, not all their costs. So by avoided
21	litigation costs, we understand that that part of the patent holder's cost, it would not recover
22	if it were successful; is that right? Professor Shapiro, you used the expression particularly, is
23	that what you effectively mean?
24	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I mean not exactly what you said. I would say taking the patent
25	holder's perspective, what expected costs would they incur simply from pursuing a
26	litigation, a litigation cost, which would be certain level of costs if they won, another level
27	of costs if they lost, and then you would weight those in principle by the probabilities of
28	winning or losing, not that we can observe those. But that would be the concept.
29	THE PRESIDENT: Would there be some allowance for some notional cost of management time
30	and effort that would be devoted to pursuing the litigation?
31	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, I think it would be reasonable to include costs other than
32	out of profit costs.

1	THE PRESIDENT: That is something that one will not have a precise figure for, not only ex
2	post, but given anyone entering into a settlement agreement, that will be a range of possible
3	costs and one would take that sort of broad range as the concept. Is that my understanding?
4	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I would say a reasonable accounting for accommodation that
5	there is some different words would be used business costs, disruption costs,
6	management time, a reasonable factoring of that in that could in principle be something that
7	a company would pay to simple avoid that.
8	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. Then when one talks about a payment in excess of that figure, whatever
9	it is, that estimated figure and the value transfer, a value transfer could be payment in cash
10	or it could be some other kind of transfer equivalent to cash. Is that what you mean by a
11	value transfer?
12	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Those
13	THE PRESIDENT: It could be structured in different ways, but that is what it amounts to, is that
14	the concept?
15	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Well, cash is the most sort of obvious or most straightforward
16	form of value transfer, or something equivalent to cash. There are other modes of value
17	transfer that could get more complicated. That is not what I think we need to do here, but in
18	principle there would be other ways of transferring value in addition to cash or cash
19	equivalence.
20	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. This is just really to understand the terms. Does anyone else want to
21	comment on that?
22	MR. GLYNN: Could I just follow up on that? Is there a difference between the payment in
23	excess of the patent holder's avoided litigation cost as defined and the term "value transfer"?
24	Do they mean the same thing?
25	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I would say the value transfer would be the gross amount that
26	the patent holder gives up, and then we compare that to the avoided litigation cost to see if
27	there is an unexplained portion.
28	MR. GLYNN: Just in terms of the terminology, if we think about a payment in excess of those
29	litigation costs and we think of a value transfer, that is the same thing? The same sum?
30	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: No, not quite. I would say, suppose the value transfer was $\pounds 1$
31	million and the avoided litigation costs were $\pounds 100,000$. Then I would say the excess that is
32	unexplained is £900,000.
33	MR. GLYNN: Okay. That is very clear.
34	THE PRESIDENT: That is the value transfer, the 900

1	MR. GLYNN: Is the net of the two.
2	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I am sorry, the £1 million is the value transfer.
3	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
4	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: 100,000 of it can be justified or potentially explained based on
5	avoided litigation costs. The remaining 900,000 remains unexplained.
6	THE PRESIDENT: We understand. The next thing I want you to clarify is anti-competitive
7	outcome, and we appreciate from the discussion before lunch that Dr. Stillman sees an anti-
8	competitive outcome in terms of harm to consumer welfare, and others may see it,
9	particularly Professor Shapiro sees it, in terms of harm to the competitive process.
10	But parking that difference, just anti-competitive outcome, in either of those senses, from a
11	patent settlement would be one that reduces or harms competition or consumer welfare, if
12	you like, over the period during which the settlement applies, compared to the situation
13	which would have obtained over that period in the absence of the settlement. That would be
14	the counterfactual against which one is assessing it. Not relative to the situation that existed
15	before the settlement; is that right?
16	Professor Shapiro, is that how you would look at it?
17	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes, that is correct.
18	Two comments on that. First, we then would need to discuss, in terms of effects, what that
19	counterfactual might be. But that would be the comparison. The second, just to emphasise
20	how important this is, in most cases, maybe inevitably, the status quo is the absence of
21	generic competition, and so that is not the comparison point because the whole notion we
22	are exploring is whether additional competition may arise if not for the agreement.
23	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. Again, conceptually, Dr. Jenkins, would you agree it is by that
24	counterfactual that one should ask the question: is there an anti-competitive outcome?
25	DR. JENKINS: Yes. I think the way you phrased the question, which was against the period
26	over which the settlement applies or potentially affects, because it may have impact beyond
27	the point at which it applies, but the principle which says we are forward-looking and we
28	are looking at a counterfactual for the future period and thinking what would happen with or
29	without the value transfer, then I agree.
30	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
31	Dr. Stillman?
32	DR. STILLMAN: I agree with your phrasing of it as a good description of basically the pay for
33	delay inference framework.

1	I guess I would make one point, and that is and I will not mention the NHS in this
2	discussion, we will take that as read, and I will focus on basically consumer welfare as
3	being equivalent to pharmacies for this discussion.
4	This comparison of the outcomes that you have with the settlement, relative to what you
5	would have if you had no settlement, typically, in the literature, its focus is exclusively on
6	the market in question and where the settlement is taking place and the consumers in that
7	market.
8	When one thinks about competition policy towards settlements, I think it is fair for a
9	competition authority to be considering potential broader impacts on incentives to settle in
10	other cases, (inaudible) innovation incentives, of generics and of originators. So the
11	discussion we are having on this pay for delay is not unimportant, but in a constrained
12	environment.
13	THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Majumdar?
14	DR. MAJUMDAR: So I agree with your description of the counterfactual. I would just highlight
15	that when we are talking about prevailing conditions, that still will be in my opinion an
16	important benchmark. It is not the counterfactual, but it is an interesting question to ask:
17	do we expect or has competition gone up relative to that benchmark? That will be an
18	important question to ask when assessing and when thinking about the issue in hand.
19	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
20	MR. GLYNN: I would just like, if I might, this term "benchmark" is quite often used to mean the
21	same as counterfactual. I would like it to be clear that we are distinguishing the two, that
22	you are in agreement with us and the other speakers so far that the relevant comparison is
23	with the counterfactual and not with the status quo per se.
24	DR. MAJUMDAR: Yes, sir. What I am saying is in terms of the counterfactual, I agree we look
25	at the expected outcome if there were not the supply agreements. But what I am saying is to
26	get to that in answering that question I consider it helpful to think about whether the
27	agreements in question increased competition relative to prevailing conditions.
28	THE PRESIDENT: I then want to think about possible anti-competitive outcomes. One could be
29	and, again, thinking generally, not about this case if a patent which the court would find
30	invalid was effectively extended for its full period, could be by collusion between patent
31	holder and potential entrants or because potential entrants did not, for some reason, mount
32	effective challenges, that could be an anti-competitive outcome. Would that be right?
33	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: You are looking at me so I will thank you.

1	Absolutely. If the patent is improperly granted and would be invalidated, then we have
2	every reason to believe in many markets, and certainly in these pharmaceutical markets, that
3	there would be substantial benefits to consumers. Losing that would be highly anti-
4	competitive.
5	THE PRESIDENT: Does anyone dissent from that general point?
6	DR. STILLMAN: No.
7	THE PRESIDENT: Would it be another anti-competitive outcome if there was a valid patent, in
8	other words a patent that had been properly granted, and it was rendered ineffective because
9	there was entry onto the market that was agreed or paid for? Would that be, Professor
10	Shapiro, also an anti-competitive outcome given the purpose of valid patents?
11	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: No, I do not believe so. The patent holder in general has the
12	right to license or to otherwise enter into arrangements that would facilitate some other use
13	of the patent. So I do not see why such an agreement would be anti-competitive.
14	THE PRESIDENT: Does anyone else want to comment? Dr. Jenkins?
15	DR. JENKINS: It was unclear from your question whether there was any form of compulsion in
16	the entry. You said it was paid for. That is on the assumption that the originator is
17	willingly entering into that agreement, then I would agree with Professor Shapiro. If there
18	is any sense of compulsion or the fact that they are not given the choice to preserve their
19	patent rights in the standard way that they would prefer to, if that patent is valid, then I
20	would agree with you that there may be some anti-competitive harm from that, from the fact
21	that that may affect the incentives to innovate in that broader context.
22	MR. GLYNN: Could I make a follow-up version of this question.
23	Supposing that the entry was illegitimate in some sense, that it was improper entry, so that
24	the patent which, on the assumption of this question, was valid was rendered ineffective by
25	improper, illegitimate entry. Would you all agree that that is equally to be described as an
26	anti-competitive development? Dr. Jenkins first.
27	DR. JENKINS: I think I would describe that as harming the dynamics of innovation competition.
28	So the purpose of the patent is to ensure that firms are rewarded for the investment that they
29	make in innovation, which is a risky and difficult activity. To that extent it is harmful to
30	consumer welfare to have a system whereby you allow patents that are indeed valid to be
31	harmed by inappropriate entry by a generic. So it would be harmful to consumer welfare.
32	MR. GLYNN: And to the process of competition?
33	DR. JENKINS: And to the process of competition in the innovation market.

 equally be thought of as anti-competitive. DR. JENKINS: Precisely, the word "undesirable" would be how I would describe it. PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I would take issue somewhat with that, or have a different way of describing it. So I would say if and your hypothetical is a little bit incomplete from my point of view, that is let me fill it out. Maybe this is what you meant. A generic company comes in, the infringe a valid patent and, for reasons unexplained, they are able to get away with it without suffering damages or injunctions. MR. GLYNN: Yes. 	
 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I would take issue somewhat with that, or have a different way of describing it. So I would say if and your hypothetical is a little bit incomplete from my point of view, that is let me fill it out. Maybe this is what you meant. A generic company comes in, the infringe a valid patent and, for reasons unexplained, they are able to get away with it without suffering damages or injunctions. 	
 of describing it. So I would say if and your hypothetical is a little bit incomplete from my point of view, that is let me fill it out. Maybe this is what you meant. A generic company comes in, the infringe a valid patent and, for reasons unexplained, they are able to get away with it without suffering damages or injunctions. 	
 So I would say if and your hypothetical is a little bit incomplete from my point of view, that is let me fill it out. Maybe this is what you meant. A generic company comes in, the infringe a valid patent and, for reasons unexplained, they are able to get away with it without suffering damages or injunctions. 	7
 that is let me fill it out. Maybe this is what you meant. A generic company comes in, the infringe a valid patent and, for reasons unexplained, they are able to get away with it without suffering damages or injunctions. 	
 8 infringe a valid patent and, for reasons unexplained, they are able to get away with it 9 without suffering damages or injunctions. 	
9 without suffering damages or injunctions.	y
10 MD CLYNNI: Yas	
10 MR. GLYNN: Yes.	
11 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Okay. I would view that as a failing or a weakness, whatever	
12 word you want to use, of the patent system. Something has gone wrong with the patent	
13 enforcement system as intended to operate to protect that patent holder.	
14 I would not view that as an anti-competitive outcome. Companies are naturally always	
15 trying to compete by inventing around patents, by challenging patents. That is the	
16 competitive process. The patent system is designed to establish rights that the patent holder	r
17 can stop certain a type of competition in order to protect innovation. If that patent system	
18 fails, that is not an anti-competitive outcome, as I would use the words. It is still an	
19 undesirable outcome, but I would not call it a failure of competition. I would call it a failu	re
20 of the patent system.	
21 THE PRESIDENT: Anyone want to comment?	
22 DR. STILLMAN: Eyes are looking at me so maybe I should speak up.	
23 It is an interesting hypothetical. I was thinking along the lines actually that Professor	
24 Shapiro was thinking about it. It is an unusual hypothetical. It is basically, as Professor	
25 Shapiro suggested, a scenario where a generic comes in and infringes, but for whatever	
reason the originator decides not to defend, and it is a valid patent and you have to ask	
27 yourself why did they not defend? But maybe then it is an unproductive outcome.	
28 Could we imagine actually the Competition Authority coming along later and trying to	
29 attack the generic for having engaged in anti-competitive entry? It would be an odd case I	
30 guess is my reaction.	
31 MR. GLYNN: If we now move to the main issue which we want to hear you all discuss, which i	S
32 the pay for delay inference.	
33 I have only just one more of these sort of semantic-type of questions at the start. The word	l
34 "inference", particularly if one thinks of it as a strong inference, to my mind implies it is a	

- logical necessity to accept it, that if you have some facts established and there is an
 inference, then the conclusion follows.
 - There is an alternative term which is often used, which is "rebuttable presumption". Am I right in thinking that we should more usefully think of the pay for delay inference as the pay for delay rebuttal presumption, taking the distinction that I am drawing between inference and rebuttable presumption?

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I have used both terms in different contexts. I think of the rebuttal presumption as more of a lawyer's term, a legal term, in terms of burden of proofs and shifting of proof. So when I have written with co-authors who have been lawyers you will see that term.

The inference I think of as an economic inference. I would say it is a one example of what economists would call revealed preference, which basically is we see that somebody does something, we know it is in their -- we assume it is in their commercial interest --

THE PRESIDENT: Could you say the term again?

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Revealed preference. This goes back at least 100 years or
longer in microeconomics. The notion is our methodology is, in a commercial context we
assume each of the parties is operating in their own commercial interests. So if we see them
do something, we can infer that is in their interest, and so in this case if we see a large value
transfer, we can infer that as in the commercial interest of the patent holder, the branded
firm.

If we cannot find any other reason why that would be worthwhile for them, we would infer that they are getting something in exchange for it, and so if we see a restriction on competition, we infer that that is what they are getting in exchange.

Again, this is an economic inference that is a type of inference that anti-trust economists obviously would generally make from we see commercial activity, we are trying to understand it.

- MR. GLYNN: The reason I wanted to have this discussion is that the thing I am trying to get at is
 that the inference in the way you are using the term is one which suggests that something is
 likely to be the case, for reasons we can come to in discussion and well understand, but is
 not something which is necessarily the case. It does not follow from the fact of, for
 example, a value transfer that there is an anti-competitive outcome.
 To go back to what an economist would say, it is a rebuttal presumption, it is something
- which is a good theory, there is good reasons for supposing it might be so, but it is able tobe rebutted if the facts contradict it.

1	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I think that is fair. I mean, there is some different people
2	who have worked on this both in academia and in practice differ in how strong they think
3	the presumption should be or what might be sufficient to rebut it or how strong the
4	inference is. But within that zone, I think we are talking about a presumption that there is
5	the value has been exchanged, been given in exchange for a restriction on competition and -
6	- but I guess in my writings, particularly earlier, as I have been learning over 15 years
7	doing this, open to the notion there may be some explanation we are missing, either in
8	general or in particular cases. So that is why it is potentially rebuttable.
9	MR. GLYNN: Yes, thank you.
10	Dr. Jenkins?
11	DR. JENKINS: I just wanted to add something on that.
12	I think when Professor Shapiro was giving his answer he said we observe a value transfer
13	and if we see a restriction of competition, then we infer that the value transfer paid for the
14	restriction in competition.
15	I think at times certainly there is an added level of that inference, which is if one observes
16	the value transfer it is inferred that the settlement has a restrictive element, which is slightly
17	different from the way it was put. That is my understanding of the pay for delay inference,
18	that the existence of a value transfer is sufficient. That is the allegation, that the existence
19	of the value transfer is sufficient to conclude that that settlement agreement is likely to have
20	a restrictive element.
21	THE PRESIDENT: Yes.
22	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I would disagree with that.
23	As my thinking, particularly in my first report, makes clear, the markers of these kind of
24	anti-competitive agreements is the combination of the value transfer and the restriction on
25	competition, both of which are observed in the contract, the agreement, in most of the cases
26	and certainly in this case. There is no inference about the restriction on the generic
27	company's ability to compete. That is in the agreement.
28	MR. GLYNN: So if one has the value transfer and one did not also have something which you
29	could conclude was a restriction of competition, then you would not have the pay for delay
30	rebuttable presumption would not apply, or it would have been rebutted?
31	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So that is a different case. I am happy to talk about it.
32	I think there are cases where what Dr. Jenkins has described would apply. That is if the
33	patent holder is making a substantial payment and the payment, let us say, is on a monthly
34	or annual basis, and it may not be in the contract, but it may be understood that if you are

1	the generic, if you enter independently, I will stop paying you. So it is conditional on your
2	not entering, even though we did not write that down in the contract.
3	That could be economically equivalent although it would be a slightly harder case for the
4	plaintiff or the agency because we would not see the explicit entry restriction in the
5	agreement.
6	DR. MAJUMDAR: Sir, I think just in terms of clarification, I had understood the meaning of the
7	pay for delay inference to be that there is an existence of a value transfer and not necessarily
8	restriction of competition, but a clause that restricts a certain element of the entrant's
9	freedom.
10	For example, it might be that the entrant can come into the market, but there might be a cap
11	on its volume for its product, which does not necessarily mean there is a restriction on
12	competition, it means there is a restriction on what the entrant can do. So I think there is an
13	important distinction there on terminology.
14	THE PRESIDENT: The inference is summarised in the joint statement on internal page 10 at
15	point 1 {I/1/12} at paragraph 1:
16	"Professor Shapiro's 'pay for delay' ('PFD') inference is a proposition that patent
17	settlements with value transfers from the patent holder to the potential generic entrant
18	in exchange for an entry restriction"
19	Is that the point you are making there, that there is an entry restriction in the agreement, or
20	express or implied? That is the point that then gives rise to the inference?
21	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Yes.
22	THE PRESIDENT: Is that a fair summary of it?
23	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I am sorry, yes, it is.
24	Let me just say a little more given what Dr. Majumdar said about entry restriction.
25	So if the generic firm is allowed to come in but with a restricted quantity, I would consider
26	that an entry restriction. They in some way have agreed to limit their competitive efforts in
27	time, in quantity, in geography, whatever it might be, and that is the restriction on
28	competition that is of concern.
29	THE PRESIDENT: Yes, it does not have to be a complete restriction on entry, and it does not
30	need to be for the entirety of the unexpired duration of the patent if anything that limits their
31	freedom to fully challenge the patent and seek unrestricted generic entry would be an entry
32	restriction; is that right?
33	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: That is exactly what I mean, yes.
34	THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Jenkins?

1	DR. JENKINS: Sir, I think this is the distinction that I was seeking to draw out, that in the earlier
2	answer to the question, I think, Professor Shapiro said "and if we see a restriction of
3	competition". I agree that what we are talking about is where there is some form of
4	restriction in the contract. But the question of whether or not it is a restriction of
5	competition is precisely the question that we are looking at here, and for that you need to
6	think about the counterfactual, which is where you started your questioning.
7	I think my view is that the inference does say that in the presence of a value transfer you
8	infer the restriction of competition. That is what you are inferring, the restriction of
9	competition against the counterfactual. No doubt we will come to discuss views on whether
10	or not that is correct.
11	DR. STILLMAN: I am satisfied with Dr. Jenkins' point.
12	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I would, again, differ.
13	To my way of thinking, if the generic firm has agreed to limit their ability to compete in
14	some way, non-trivial way, that is a restriction on competition. We do not need to look
15	further and make it more complicated. We do not need to get into, at this point,
16	counterfactuals. We have not got there yet, we are just talking about what the elements of
17	the agreement itself contain. A restriction on the generic firm's ability to compete, that is a
18	restriction on competition, as I would use the term.
19	THE PRESIDENT: That is the inference, that you infer that it has that restriction on competition;
20	is that right?
21	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So I observe that the entrant, generic firm, has agreed to limits
22	on their freedom of ability to compete. I observe that the incumbent patent holder has paid
23	significant value, money, to them.
24	THE PRESIDENT: Over avoided litigation cost.
25	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Always. Yes, correct. That is what I mean.
26	So, yes, the notion that this is some extraneous restriction that does not really affect
27	competition strikes me as fanciful at that point. This is a restriction on the generic firm's
28	ability to compete. It is a restriction on competition and the competitive process, and I do
29	not need to get into counterfactuals to describe it that way and for this inference to be
30	triggered, in my opinion.
31	MR. MALEK: You say that has been purchased, that restriction has been purchased by the value
32	transfer?
33	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Correct.

DR. STILLMAN: I would like to jump in, please. The payment is to achieve a settlement; that is
the first thing. So we have got the elimination of the litigation threat, and then the question
in the pay for delay inference world is: what else can we conclude about that payment?
What else is it buying?

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

What I think Professor Shapiro's view is, and I understand the view, it is a suggestion that if you have a payment that is in excess of avoided litigation cost, then you are necessarily paying the generic to do something that it was not otherwise prepared to do, to basically -and that that is -- that might involve agreeing in the extreme to wait until the patent expires, it might be agreeing to wait until some particular date, it might agree to enter but only on certain terms. But the idea is that there is that additional payment that the originator is purchasing and that that is a movement that is -- that produces less expected consumer welfare than if you had had continued litigation, which takes us back into counterfactuals.

- MR. GLYNN: The point in this that is very important, is if we observe the value transfer in
 excess of the litigation costs and so on, we observe that there is a settlement which includes
 some clauses, some of which will be described naturally as restrictive in various ways.
 Have we, at that stage, reached a conclusion that what we are seeing is anti-competitive or
 do we still need to know whether the agreement, the terms of the agreement, are
 objectionable, as it were, in themselves?
- DR. STILLMAN: I would say that if you are focusing exclusively on the consumer welfare in the
 market in question, then I would agree with Professor Shapiro, at that point you have an
 inference or rebuttal presumption that you have an agreement that is likely to produce
 expected consumer welfare less than you would have if the parties had gone to litigation,
 gone through the litigation.

24 That is subject to some important conditions, and Dr. Jenkins in her reports talks about 25 various circumstances in which that might not be true, and I am sure you will be exploring 26 that with her. I would emphasise again that that is against a particular benchmark of what 27 we mean by competitive or anti-competitive, and namely it is a focus on the consumer 28 welfare in the market in question and does not consider other aspects of the overall 29 economies that might be affected by policy towards patent settlements, such as the ability to 30 do settlements, the incentive to enter settlements and possibly various effects on innovation 31 incentives.

32 MR. GLYNN: What we were thinking of doing now is to ask you, Professor Shapiro, to take five 33 or ten minutes to explain to the court what your pay for delay rebuttal presumption is. We

- 1 would then like to ask Dr. Jenkins to lead the discussion on that, explain why it is that you 2 disagree. The others will ... 3 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you very much. I do appreciate that. 4 For future reference, I would say that in section 4 of my first report, which is entitled 5 "Pharmaceutical patent settlements with value transfers: general principles", that is where I 6 really walk through the core economics here that I am now going to explain in shorter form. 7 Okay? I just want you to be aware of that and where that is in the record. 8 Let me walk through, actually, this will track subsections of that section 4 without 9 belabouring any of them, I hope. 10 So the first is context in the industry. When independent generic entry occurs, we all agree that there is a market drop in prices, and the pioneer firm, the branded firm, the patent 11 12 holder, loses a very large share of the profits they have been earning and, critically, the total 13 profits to be had fall dramatically. 14 Consumers are the beneficiary of that. So that is the first observation. 15 Then the second point is when we think about a patent holder and a generic firm who is 16 threatening to enter sitting down at the table together, in general when companies sit down 17 together they try to negotiate deals that can maximise their profits together and then figure 18 out how to achieve great(?) value and then split it up in some way based on negotiations. 19 In this particular situation, how do they create value, where I am using the term advisedly to 20 the highest total amount of profit? The way to create that is not to have generic entry take 21 place, because as I explained, independent generic entry will cause the profits to fall 22 substantially. 23 So the joint incentive, commercial incentive, very powerful incentive, we see this 24 throughout the industry, different countries, is to find a way if they can to agree so that the 25 generic entry will not take place. 26 This, of course, is where competition policies will come in, because the temptation then is 27 to agree and the simplest form would be for the patent holder to just tell the generic, "Look, 28 I will pay you a bunch of money, make it worth your while, I will pay you maybe as much 29 money as you might get from coming in and I will still make a great deal of money because 30 the monopoly will be protected". 31 The point there is simply there is a strong incentive for the two companies together to come 32 to a deal to delay or entirely prevent or perhaps weaken the generic entry. 33 If they were unfettered by any competition laws, and let us just consider one payer now and 34 not other generics, the story gets more complicated, but -- the basic story would be what we
 - 53

would do if there were two of us, would be I will pay you, you agree to stay out until the patent expires and the monopoly would be continued through patent expiration, after that generic entry is going to happen. We all know that.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

- So that would be the temptation. The way to do it if there were no competition limits would be the most straightforward way: a cash payment and an agreement by the generic not to enter until the patent expires.
- We did see some of those historically before the competition authorities caught onto this and started to know about it. So, the -- now let us add in the complication that we do not know whether my patent is going to be valid or not. I have challenged you, you are threatening to come in, you will play the role of the generic now, if you do not mind, and we are sitting at the table, but we do not know what is going to happen in this litigation. Inevitably, invariably uncertain. Even the strongest patents sometimes fail and we know historically there is a lot of very uncertain outcomes.
- So now the situation is still the same. What is changed is if I am the patent holder, it is not that I know you are coming in for sure and I want to pay you to stop, you are only going to come in if you win the case. So there is a probability that I am facing this threat, but it is probabilistic.
- Of course different parties will have different assessments of their prospects and they may disagree. But -- and this is what the literature has developed and it is in various of my writings and others -- the same basic economic dynamic that I described previously without uncertainty applies here as well.
- So think about it this way: suppose somebody was going to flip a coin, and if the coin came up heads you were allowed to come in and the profits would go way down with generic competition. If it is tails, you are not allowed to come in. Basically, maybe I will pay you half as much as I would otherwise because there is only half a chance of you coming in, and you will take half as much because you only had half a chance of coming in. In comparison with the case where you are on the doorstep and could come in for sure and I can pay you to stop.
- So the same joint incentive for the two parties to agree to limit or defer generic entry arises in the presence of this uncertainty, in the presence that both side parties face. You will see this described by the patent holder as avoiding risk, eliminating the risk, creating market stability. Because if the entrant comes in, it is a very different market. But the basic incentive is still there.
 - 54

So this is the guts of it. If we just had cash, sometimes called a reverse payment, this would be the payment of cash and then the agreement on the part of the generic party not to enter for some period of time or some other limitation on ability to compete such as we were talking about 5 or 10 minutes ago.

You might ask, given this analysis, why do not all these agreements involve no generic entry at all until the end of the patent, because that is what I said was the highest profits?
We can come back to this, but I think, just conceptually, we see a lot of companies are concerned about anti-trust exposure and so they have not gone to that extreme.
The other things they have done is -- this is developed over time as cash deals, particularly in the US, have become pretty clearly illegal, is they have moved to non-cash forms of the value transfer. So the same basic economic forces apply, but the payment can be made in other forms.

That does create two complications I describe in my report that do not occur with cash. First we have to value the transfer. If it is not in cash form, it is in some other form, how much was the value?

That may be difficult. In this case not so difficult I would say, but that is an issue. The second potential issue is whether the value transfer actually creates some meaningful competition, in which case the analysis is more complicated. But to go back, and we will at some point, maybe on Thursday, want to get into that, but the gist of it is we have these strong incentives for both parties to agree to restrict entry because that drives down profits. The generic will not agree that unless they are compensated sufficiently so that the agreement is more attractive than continuing in court, and critically, in order to assess this and trigger this presumption now, there were the inference, we do not need to evaluate the strength of the patent.

This, many people find a bit surprising or counterintuitive. But the key point is no matter what I think the strength of my patent is, if I am paying you a significant quantity of money I must be getting something in exchange for that. If my patent was -- if I was completely confident I would win, I would not pay very much money, I would just go to court and win, or I would not pay more than the avoided litigation costs. If my patent is very weak or I am concerned, then naturally I would pay more. But if we see a payment in excess of an avoided litigation cost, that through this revealed preference, economic inference, assuming that that is in the interest of the patent holder to make that payment, we can infer that they are getting a restriction on competition in exchange and we do not need to quantify patent strength in order to make that inference.

1	THE PRESIDENT: Before we ask the other experts to comment, can I just pick up this last point.
2	You say we do not need to value strength of patent and we cannot, but what is the
3	significance, if any, of the size of the payment once it is above avoided litigation cost?
4	Does it matter? You said a significant quantity of money. Do you just mean a non-trivial
5	excess over avoided litigation, or can one draw anything from the fact that it is very much
6	more or just a small amount more, or is it irrelevant?
7	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: No, you can draw conclusions from that.
8	First, I would be uneasy with a case where the payment was right very close to avoided
9	litigation costs because who could be exactly sure, and you mentioned before there are non-
10	cash costs to the company. So if it is very close, I think, you know, one would want to be
11	look for other evidence and not rely as heavily on the inference for starters.
12	If you measure a significant quantity of payment above the avoided litigation cost, then that
13	does tell you give you additional information. Again, all of this building on the
14	assumption, the fair assumption, that the person who made the party to made the
15	payment, it was in their commercial interest to do so.
16	Basically, what it tells you, Mr. President, are a combination of: there was a large quantity
17	of profits that were protected. There is two variables that come in, I guess. One is how
18	much were the profits that were at risk. In other words, in this case, if I may, how much
19	would GSK's profits fall if independent generic entry occurred. That is one variable.
20	The other variable is how likely is it that that would happen if they went to court.
21	So, roughly speaking and I do not know that the decision in this case specifically relies on
22	this, but I am talking conceptually now. The value to the patent holder of restricting the
23	of the restriction they were getting would be how much profits are protecting times the
24	probability that those profits will actually be wiped away by a loss in court.
25	So this excess payment, if we can call it that, would tell us that the probability of losing
26	from the patent holder's point of view times the profits, the risk must be at least as large as
27	the payment that was made.
28	MR. MALEK: In addition to looking at what the profits are at risk, you are saying that in
29	deciding the amount of the payment, the parties are making their own evaluation of the
30	likelihood of the outcome of the litigation?
31	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Absolutely. I would think in general it and it would apply to
32	GSK here, the amount they are willing to pay will depend on their assessment of their
33	prospects in court. Yes.

1	THE PRESIDENT: So looking at the amount of the payment is relevant in some respect, is it not,
2	on that view?
3	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Well, relevant to what? I guess if you observe the payments
4	significantly above the avoided litigation costs, then according to this inference you may
5	infer that there was an anti-competitive effect or purpose/effect, both really. The magnitude
6	of it is now what we are talking about.
7	But that would not arguably influence one's determination about whether it was actually
8	anti-competitive. It would affect damages, for example, in a private action.
9	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. What is needed to rebut the inference or presumption?
10	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: It could, depending on how that rebuttal was proceeding. For
11	example, suppose the parties tried to defend the agreement by saying, "Well, there is
12	actually some other value that the patent holder received that you have not properly
13	accounted for". How much is unexplained here that needs to be accounted for by this other
14	factor?
15	So it could. If that was clearer.
16	MR. MALEK: Is this an inference that can vary in strength? The higher the payment relative to
17	the amount of profits which would be lost on an early entry, the stronger the inference, or
18	not?
19	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: To my way of thinking, the inference applies as long as you are
20	confident that the payment exceeded avoided litigation costs, and what you are getting as
21	that excess payment, if I can use that term, grows, I guess the way I think about it, you are
22	getting more confidence that you have not made a mistake just by measurement. You are
23	also getting more concerned that the effects are significant and not minor in terms of how
24	much this restriction was worth to the patent holder and, the flipside of that, how much
25	consumers are therefore being deprived of competition.
26	So the sliding scale, I would say, is not about making the inference, but it is how or what are
27	the anti-competitive consequences of the deal? Were they moderate, large, extreme? So if
28	you had cases with private damages, or in the US we have cases with disgorgement
29	sometimes, those monetary measures would be very much linked to the magnitude of the
30	payment, but not the determination of liability.
31	THE PRESIDENT: Can I go first either to Dr. Jenkins or Dr. Stillman.
32	DR. STILLMAN: I just want to follow up on the point about what you can infer from the
33	payment about patent strength and to say that I certainly agree with Professor Shapiro's
34	descriptions of the framework.

1	I would like to put a marker down, which is I have read the transcript of the discussion on
2	Friday and Monday regarding some of the parameters - about the payment, against what
3	should be compared, against the (inaudible) case loss - and I have looked at these numbers.
4	So at some appropriate point I am happy to give my views on what the data in the case
5	actually do seem to suggest about how you should be conducting the analysis on trying to
6	infer patent strength from the data we have available to us.
7	I think it is probably not the right time now, I just wanted to flag that, that I am ready to
8	discuss that.
9	MR. GLYNN: As the President said, we are hoping to keep this afternoon on the conceptual
10	level, but then at the end of this we will be asking each of you what you conclude from the
11	discussion are the key factors which we should be looking at.
12	Thank you very much, Professor Shapiro.
13	THE PRESIDENT: It was very helpful.
14	DR. JENKINS: Thank you. I should start by saying I do not disagree that Professor Shapiro's
15	framework is useful for understanding dynamics in this market and could be a useful
16	framework for looking at any particular agreement.
17	What I disagree with is whether or not you can use that framework and draw an inference
18	from it in the way that simply observing the value transfer above litigation costs is sufficient
19	to conclude anti-competitive harm.
20	In my evidence, there are two main themes, which I will elaborate on. The first of those
21	themes is that I do not think the framework as it stands deals with the genuine uncertainty
22	that is embedded in a patent litigation in a way that matches well with probably the legal
23	test and what happens. I will explain that in a bit more detail. I see where that has an
24	impact is in the counterfactual assessment.
25	My second critique of the framework relates to the framework itself, which says even if I
26	operate within Professor Shapiro's world and how you treat uncertainty, then there are other
27	factors which are important which are more aligned with what you would expect to see in
28	the real world, and unlike the simplifying assumptions that you have to use to get a tractable
29	economic model, and when you take those simplifying assumptions out of the picture then
30	you no longer get the straightforward inference.
31	If I go back to the first point, which is about the treatment of uncertainty, I think the best
32	way to start with this is to think about the counterfactual. So the counterfactual in the
33	framework underlying Professor Shapiro's inference is the expected date of entry. That is a
34	phrase you will see. You will see it in the joint report.

What that means is not the date at which, if litigation were to continue, you would expect entry. Even though that may sound counterintuitive. It is an economic construction that is about the expected impact on consumer welfare. This approach to treating uncertainty and decision-making uncertainty is very commonly used in economic modeling as a way of translating uncertainty into single point estimates.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

32

33

So what we have here, and I will simplify, let us think we have a patent, there is uncertainty about whether or not the generic can enter because we do not know what is going to happen. Therefore, there are two potential states of the world. There is the world that the generic prevails in the litigation and then there is the state of the world where the brand prevails, so abstracting from all sorts of additional complexity.

- We know the date of the judgment, when this is going to happen. We call that time zeroand we say the patent has 10 years to run.
- If the generic prevails, you get entry at point 5, and if the brand prevails you get entry at 10.
 Say we know there is a 60% chance of the brand prevailing. Then the counterfactual, in the
 Professor Shapiro's framework, is six years. It is 60% times 10 years; it is 6 years. That is a
 counterfactual that does not ever actually occur in the real world.
- In the real world, there is either generic entry or there is no entry until patent expiry. Now,
 when we talk about the expected impact on consumer welfare, all of that analysis is against
 the benchmark of that 6-year expected date of entry, and that is the way that an economist
 will often think about decision-making under uncertainty.
- 21 The question is whether that is a relevant benchmark for the question that you, the Tribunal, 22 have to answer. One could see that if the patent is weak, so that you think that then when a 23 court came to actually make the judgment you would be more likely than not to find 24 yourself in a situation where the generic would win and would prevail and that the 25 settlement agreement that we are discussing will, therefore, be restrictive against that 26 benchmark that we have had, which is what would happen if litigation continued. 27 But in the event that you have a patent that is not weak, then the counterfactual in the 28 continued litigation scenario is actually that you would have no entry prior to patent expiry. 29 So this question about what is the relevant counterfactual, it matters very much how you 30 consider uncertainty should be treated in this world and whether or not you think the 31 inference stands.
 - THE PRESIDENT: Just to clarify, you explain what you meant by expected date of entry being the counterfactual. You said, if I heard it correctly, if the patent is not weak, say it is 80%
 - 59

chance of success, then the counterfactual is there would be no entry until expiry. But I thought you said the counterfactual would then be, if it is ten years, eight years.

1

2

7

11

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

3 DR. JENKINS: There are two counterfactuals you can think of. You can think of what is the 4 expected date of entry, which is the construct. Then, there is what -- if we are thinking 5 about a counterfactual as in what do we think we will observe in the absence of this 6 settlement agreement, what we will actually observe is either entry or no entry. From an economist's perspective, when you are thinking about let us think about these 8 settlement agreements, let us think about their impact on welfare, it is a very common 9 modeling construct, with which I agree in terms of thinking about decision-making under 10 uncertainty, to use that construct and think about expected consumer welfare. But I think there is a question about whether that is the right counterfactual and if you are thinking 12 about a particular agreement and you are asking yourself the question of whether this 13 particular settlement agreement has indeed been restrictive of competition, that depends 14 whether what you think is relevant is what the expected date of entry is or whether you 15 think what is more likely than not to have happened were the litigation to have continued. 16 MR. GLYNN: What would be the reasons why you would use the either/or counterfactual rather

than the probabilistic counterfactual?

DR. JENKINS: Because in the real world that is what would happen, the either/or. If the question is what do we think would happen in the absence of this settlement agreement, and if we say it would continue to litigation, then we would have to ask ourselves what would happen in that litigation. That tells us what would happen. Indeed, whether or not this settlement agreement is restrictive or not. It depends what that counterfactual is.

MR. GLYNN: That would mean the court could not answer the question because we would not know what the outcome was. We might be able to infer what the probabilistic outcome was from contemporaneous evidence or views of counsel, or whatever. But we would not know whether it would have succeeded or not, we definitely cannot know that, so we cannot then proceed.

DR. JENKINS: You may be able to look at the evidence and determine whether or not it was more likely or not to go one way or another.

The first point is around this uncertainty point.

31 THE PRESIDENT: Pausing there. When looking at the evidence, where they are more likely to 32 go one way or the other, would the size of the payment be relevant evidence in that regard? 33 If there is a small payment, that might suggest -- and they agreed on a small payment, that 34 both sides felt the patent was strong. If it was a very large payment, it might suggest that

1	(inaudible) from that was extracted from the commercial bargain felt the patent was weak.
2	Would that be a way of looking at it?
3	DR. JENKINS: I think the question of what is small and large in that context would require one
4	to consider some of the other aspects which I am going to come onto.
5	THE PRESIDENT: I understand that. It might not be easy to work out what is large, but as a
6	conceptual approach.
7	DR. JENKINS: As a conceptual approach I do not think you can infer directly from looking at a
8	value transfer and saying that is a large one, but embedded in the willingness to pay, as I
9	agree with Professor Shapiro, embedded in that will be the branded company's perception of
10	whether or not they were likely to win.
11	Again, I recognise that the challenge is between perception and what would actually happen
12	in a courtroom, but it will give you an estimate of their perception of their success.
13	MR. GLYNN: If you found from that kind of thinking that they were paying quite a lot of money
14	for what they must have thought was a reasonably large chance of a court deciding against
15	them, would you agree with Professor Shapiro that one could think that that was a
16	rebuttable presumption that it was anti-competitive?
17	DR. JENKINS: If there was evidence that the patent was weak, as in both parties
18	MR. GLYNN: Leaving aside any view the court or the experts might have formed among
19	themselves about the patent's strength, just looking at that as an issue, but just looking at the
20	fact of the substantial value payment in excess of
21	DR. JENKINS: I think you would not just be able to look at the value transfer on its face and
22	know that. You would need to do quite a lot of work and know quite a lot about the
23	situation in order to be able to conclude that the value transfer on its own basis was an
24	indicator of a weak patent.
25	MR. GLYNN: Just for the sake of thinking that you had done all that work and there was not
26	anything else to be said about it, other than that this was a large payment and the outcome
27	was that the generics no longer tried to enter, would that be a strong rebuttable
28	presumption? You still have to do some more work, I am sure, but would that be a strong
29	presumption that it was anti-competitive?
30	DR. JENKINS: So your hypothetical is that you have ascertained
31	MR. GLYNN: You have found out there is nothing very complicated, you are not getting lorry
32	services or technical, you have just worked out that there is a lot of money being paid, there
33	is nothing that you can find out so far which says that the value in any normal commercial
34	sense has been received in return for that other than the settlement of the claim. So

1	whatever the probability was, that probability of losing has gone away. Professor Shapiro is
2	saying that that entitles us to assume that that payment is for anti-competitive purpose.
3	DR. JENKINS: My view is that you can get to a point where you can conclude that a value
4	transfer is anti-competitive. I think my view is that that is not a rebuttable presumption,
5	because I think you would have had to go some way down the road of assessing the actual
6	evidence, and therefore it is not a rebuttable presumption in that way.
7	You cannot just look at it, look at the agreement and on its face, say yes, that is a
8	problematic agreement because of the size of that value transfer. If you have done the work
9	and you have said that all the particular issues and some of these I will come onto
10	elaborate none of those are present in this case, and given the size of the market at risk
11	you can infer that the branded company thought its patent was weak, then yes, I would say
12	you would be in a situation where you would be thinking this was a problematic agreement.
13	MR. GLYNN: Would your thinking at that point be changed by your point that in the real world
14	it is neither/or rather than a probabilistic outcome?
15	DR. JENKINS: No, because obviously a judgment needs to be made ex ante about it. So you
16	have to make a judgment about what you think is more likely or not. Of course that may be
17	wrong, but you still have to make that judgment.
18	MR. MALEK: You keep coming back to patent strength, whether it is weak or strong. If you
19	have a scenario where both the patentee and the competing entrant take the view that there
20	is a 45% chance of the court finding that the patent is invalid and they enter into a
21	settlement where a large transfer is being made from the patentee to the generic, are you
22	saying that is all right or do you accept that would be anti-competitive?
23	On your counterfactual, if a matter went to trial, the patentee would have won because you
24	are saying they both assessed it at 45%.
25	I am saying, on that basis is there anything wrong with the patentee paying the potential
26	rival or potential entrant a large payment for them to stop that challenge?
27	DR. JENKINS: In that situation, if the fact is that it is 45%, and if it went to court the court
28	would rule in favour of the patentee and say it has a legal patentee, then there would be no
29	restriction of competition.
30	MR. MALEK: That is how I understood your position. That is right.
31	DR. JENKINS: There would be no restriction of actual competition in that situation. In fact,
32	depending on the terms of that agreement, it may in fact allow for entry earlier than it would
33	otherwise come about.

1 So if actually the agreement was it could come in at year 7 out of the ten years and there 2 was no litigation but the agreement was to enter at year 7, then you would had have that 3 entry three years before you would have had it if the litigation continued. 4 THE PRESIDENT: I think we should let Professor Shapiro comment on that and then we must 5 come back to your other factors. 6 You have been talking about the uncertainty factors, but you have other factors. 7 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I was going to say something similar to what you 8 said, sir. 9 This notion that the answer should hinge on what was more likely than not as best we could 10 judge, which may be as crude a thing as we could do without having the patent trial occur, I 11 think is really mistaken and does not have a sound economic basis. 12 So just to crystallise what I think your question was going to, if we all agree the patent 13 holder was more likely than not to win, maybe 60% I will say, but there was a substantial, 14 40%, chance they would lose, from my way of thinking there is a -- if they went to court 15 there was a 40% chance that consumers would get this very large benefit from generic 16 entry. The settlement has extinguished that, and that is anti-competitive even though it was 17 only 40%, and the large payment tells us that that 40% times what is at stake in this market 18 justified that payment. 19 So I completely do not accept the notion that 50% is somehow an important threshold. The 20 notion of eliminating the risk that competition will break out, that is anti-competitive. 21 The other thing I would say very briefly, Dr. Jenkins, I believe she said that the pay for 22 delay inference rests on a certain counterfactual about entry at a certain six years. That is 23 not correct. The inference was simply we know this was a profitable business arrangement 24 for the patent holder. From their perspective it was worth paying this money to get a 25 restriction in comparison with going to court. That is what we know. 26 So what probability they assessed exactly the patent holder of winning, we do not know. If 27 you had to go to a counterfactual, the ongoing litigation counterfactual would be one of two 28 outcomes: it is a probabilistic -- either the patent holder wins, and in our conceptual 29 example there is no competition for the rest of the life of the patent, or the patent holder 30 loses and there is immediate generic entry. 31 That is the counterfactual inherently has uncertainty built into it because the litigation 32 uncertainty. That is the business reality that both sides in this negotiation, of course, fully 33 recognised.

I do not have to specify a particular counterfactual in order to apply the inference, but if you wanted to push me, if you wanted to say: what is the logic? The logic is the patent holder would have been thinking, inevitably, "If I do not settle and if we go to court, what is going to happen?" and it is uncertain.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Stillman and then Dr. Majumdar.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

21

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

DR. STILLMAN: I just want to jump in. Maybe I did not hear Professor Shapiro correctly or maybe I misunderstood, but I thought I heard Professor Shapiro say the elimination of the risk which someone achieves is what makes the settlement anti-competitive. Any settlement would do that, so I am sure Professor Shapiro means to couple this settlement with the idea there is a payment and a restriction on entry. It is not simply that if a settlement eliminates the risk of generic entry -- we cannot assume from that alone that we have an anti-competitive agreement because any settlement would eliminate -- end the litigation.

THE PRESIDENT: When you say any settlement --

15 DR. STILLMAN: What I mean is any settlement that -- we have an ongoing patent dispute, and 16 what we then have is there is an agreement which one of the core elements of course is that 17 that litigation will be dropped. So therefore we have in that sense lost the chance that in 18 litigation we would have a possibility of the patent being overturned or the generic being 19 found not to infringe, and would have had the possibility, the 40% probability, or whatever, 20 of generic competition taking place. That is going to happen with any settlement. But what I understood the objection to be is to say, well, if we have a settlement that has a 22 payment and it is a -- excess of avoided litigation costs and that settlement then includes --23 understandably, of course it is going to have this -- some kind of limitation on the generic's 24 ability to come into the market, that payment coupled with the understandable ancillary 25 restrictions that would, in Professor Shapiro's approach, render that settlement one that 26 reduces consumer welfare relative to a litigation counterfactual.

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So I was referring to the payment, the value transfer was paid to eliminate the risk of competition breaking out, 40% chance, whatever it may be. That was the context in which I used it. You are quite correct, Dr. Stillman.

I should say that let us -- I think it is important to compare these type of anti-competitive settlements we have been talking about with a more conventional settlement that would not raise these problems. Because any settlement, the whole point is not go to court and instead get on with business. So let us take a settlement where I am the patent holder and I say "I

1 think I have a very strong patent, but let us not go to court, instead I will agree to license 2 you and you will pay a royalty rate". 3 In that case, of course, the stronger my patent the higher the royalty rate you are likely to 4 agree to, and the higher royalty rate the higher your costs are going to be. Not as 5 competitive as if you had a lower royalty rate, but that higher royalty rate reflects the 6 strength of the patent. It is the bargain. If my patent is weak and I try to get a high royalty 7 rate you will say no, you will not agree to it. 8 Now if I say, "I tell you what, I still want the higher royalty rate but I am going to pay you 9 a lump of money" to get you to agree to the high royalty rate, that becomes anti-competitive 10 now because, again, I am giving you money in order for you to agree to limit your own 11 competitive vigour. That is the problem. 12 MR. GLYNN: Perhaps this is where we come to the risk aversion element in your argument, Dr. 13 Jenkins. 14 DR. JENKINS: Indeed. 15 DR. MAJUMDAR: It is just to comment on something Dr. Shapiro said earlier where he said in 16 his scenario, ideally for the parties settling, there would be no entry at all because that 17 would maximise the size of the bargain pie. But sometimes that is not the case and entry is 18 not fully excluded. Then he went on to say that within non-cash transfers and, indeed, with 19 value transfers that create some competition, things become more complicated, and to my 20 mind that is the key. 21 If I expect or I see some increment in competition, relative to prevailing conditions, then to 22 my mind I do not make that inference. I probe further and I say to myself I need to 23 understand more about the context of this agreement. I cannot make an inference that is 24 necessarily anti-competitive because there has been some increase in competition. 25 MR. GLYNN: We might need to come back to this, but the point that is troubling in that 26 comment is that the comparison is with the status quo and not with what otherwise would 27 happen. 28 THE PRESIDENT: I think that is the next stage after this. 29 I wanted to go back to Dr. Jenkins because we have explored you said there are two aspects 30 that trouble you and where you cannot agree to the pay for delay inference. The first was it 31 does not deal with genuine uncertainty, and I think that is what we have been talking about. 32 Then you said there are other factors that apply in the real world, which I suspect may be 33 risk aversion from your report and other things, but would you like to expand on those? 34 DR. JENKINS: Yes, thank you.

As you summarised, the first point I have made is this question about what is the relevant counterfactual in a continued litigation scenario with respect to the genuine uncertainty about the patent?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

32

We have explored that. Going forward, what I adopt is the standard economic approach,
which is to use the expected date of entry, so this probabilistic approach, and say we will
assess against the expectation that in the counterfactual if you allowed the risk that is
inherent in continued litigation to unwind, we assume that the benefits to consumers come
in at that expected date even though in fact you would never actually observe that point.
Turning then to the theoretical modeling, just an aside before I get into that. I think
Professor Shapiro just said that for his inference he does not need his counterfactual. I think
that is one of the things we did agree in the joint statement, that in the context of Article
101, certainly in terms of economics and thinking about what are the effects of these
agreements, you do need to have a counterfactual in your mind and, indeed, what I will
discuss now is with respect to counterfactuals, and I hope I will be careful to identify the

I will also start by the initial discussion that Professor Shapiro described where two entities sit down and they want to bargain and their first task is to agree on what the joint profit maximising opportunity is for them. I think this was a point that Dr. Stillman made as well. These are settlement agreements and those settlements take place in terms of contentious litigation and businesses trying to decide what is in their own best interest and what are they going to achieve.

I do not disagree with Professor Shapiro's concerns that, in that situation, there may be pressures and desires for high value transfers to be made that may result in problematic agreements. The way these come about is in terms of a branded company with a patent that it considers to be valid and/or infringed and it wants to protect that patent. It has invested in the product, it thinks it has the right to continue to exploit that for a period, and its negotiations with the generic are driven from a desire to find a suitable outcome to that settlement negotiation.

I just thought it is worth just reminding ourselves, especially as we have seen quite a lot of the evidence, that it does not come across to me that those two parties are sitting down to discuss in a cosy room about joint profit maximising opportunities.

THE PRESIDENT: We are not talking about this case, we are only looking conceptually.

33 DR. JENKINS: Even still, even conceptually, the point is you have two parties who are in
 34 contentious litigation and they are trying to find a route by which they get to an agreement.

Obviously any agreement needs to be mutually acceptable, but the purpose of that is profit maximising, I do not think I necessarily agree with.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

31

Then let us look at the assumptions that underpin the economic theoretical framework that sits below the inference. I have highlighted in the work that I have done three assumptions that are implicit in the simple framework that make it tractable to draw the conclusions that the inference can be drawn such that you can infer from the presence of a value transfer that in the absence of that value transfer you would get an outcome that has higher expected consumer welfare.

That is what that framework tells you. The three assumptions I've highlighted are risk neutrality on the part of the originator; symmetric and common information between two parties; and efficient bargaining. Those sound like jargon words that economists use. If we think about the way in fact that businesses make decisions, these are actually important aspects of everyday real world behaviour. So it is important to take them into account even though risk aversion, which is the flipside of risk neutrality, asymmetric information and inefficient bargaining are actually what one would expect to see in many real world situations.

If you have a situation where the two parties have differing views about their likely success if litigation continues, or they have different views on the profits that they will earn in the event that the litigation resolves whichever way, they have different views about the future, then what can happen is there is no way to reach an agreement without a value transfer. So there is no way for them to get a settlement without that value transfer.

That is something that Professor Shapiro and I agree on, and that is in the joint report in section (c), where Professor Shapiro agrees that if there is asymmetric information which leads to inefficient bargaining, you may not be able to reach a settlement agreement, and then what that means is you have to continue litigation. That is the counterfactual that you are then in, in the presence of this type of asymmetry.

That is the first criticism that I have, is that you need to know whether or not you have that symmetric information or not.

29 You then have the fact that the originator may be risk averse. If the originator is risk averse, 30 what that means is that they put a value on being certain about their future outcome. In a sense this means they are not profit maximising in the specific sense that we might 32 understand it, because they are willing to give up some of their profits, give something to 33 the generic on the other side of the table in order to avoid the uncertainty associated with 34 the litigation.

2well be a relaxation as compared with the counterfactual of no entry until patent expiry. So3they are giving something, whether it is early entry or, in this case, authorised entry, that is4immediate, but with some restrictions on that or some form of royalty arrangement.5Whatever the alternative is, the originator company is willing to give that to the brand to6the generic, apologies in order that they no longer face the risks that come with the7litigation.8MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a9significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference,10or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion.11DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the12value transfer you could not get the settlement.13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.10It is true that in some models, does not make any of these assumptions.11It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the	1	What they are giving up is it may be cast as some sort of restriction on entry, but it may
 immediate, but with some restrictions on that or some form of royalty arrangement. Whatever the alternative is, the originator company is willing to give that to the brand to the generic, apologies in order that they no longer face the risks that come with the litigation. MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference, or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion. DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the value transfer you could not get the settlement. So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer. MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly. So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those assumptions. That is not correct. It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the lat hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain e	2	well be a relaxation as compared with the counterfactual of no entry until patent expiry. So
 Whatever the alternative is, the originator company is willing to give that to the brand to the generic, apologies in order that they no longer face the risks that come with the litigation. MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference, or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion. DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the value transfer you could not get the settlement. So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer. MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly. So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those assumptions. That is not correct. It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So	3	they are giving something, whether it is early entry or, in this case, authorised entry, that is
 the generic, apologies in order that they no longer face the risks that come with the litigation. MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference, or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion. DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the value transfer you could not get the settlement. So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer. MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly. So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those assumptions. That is not correct. It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should	4	immediate, but with some restrictions on that or some form of royalty arrangement.
7litigation.8MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a9significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference,10or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion.11DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the12value transfer you could not get the settlement.13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different<	5	Whatever the alternative is, the originator company is willing to give that to the brand to
 MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference, or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion. DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the value transfer you could not get the settlement. So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer. MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly. So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those assumptions. That is not correct. It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value tra	6	the generic, apologies in order that they no longer face the risks that come with the
9significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference, or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion.11DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the value transfer you could not get the settlement.13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.14MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those assumptions. That is not correct.10It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.18It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.19So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions.11MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, i	7	litigation.
10or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion.11DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the12value transfer you could not get the settlement.13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here bas	8	MR. GLYNN: So simplifying, your argument here is that we observe a value transfer, a
11DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the12value transfer you could not get the settlement.13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those	9	significant one. It may be for anti-competitive purpose, according to the possible inference,
12value transfer you could not get the settlement.13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those assumptions.31MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe th	10	or it may be for something different, which is risk aversion.
13So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those assumptions.31MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we32should probably think there i	11	DR. JENKINS: Risk aversion or asymmetry of information, because it may be that without the
14settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those assumptions.31MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we32should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or33weakened by the fact or by t	12	value transfer you could not get the settlement.
15MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those assumptions.31MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we32should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or33weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti-	13	So part of the value transfer is bridging the gap between the two parties to enable that
16PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.17So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those assumptions.31MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we32should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or33weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti-	14	settlement to take place. Those two reasons can motivate a reason for a value transfer.
 So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those assumptions. That is not correct. It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	15	MR. GLYNN: Could I ask Professor Shapiro for a comment on that?
18neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those19assumptions. That is not correct.20It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my212003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)22or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models23but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.24It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the25patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on26competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different27information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and28may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.29So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is30not making those assumptions.31MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we32should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or33weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti-	16	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Certainly.
 assumptions. That is not correct. It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	17	So as I understand the objection here, Dr. Jenkins is concerned that I am assuming risk
 It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	18	neutrality, symmetric information and efficient bargaining. I am making none of those
 2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible) or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	19	assumptions. That is not correct.
 or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	20	It is true that in some models in the literature those assumptions are made, such as in my
 but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions. It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	21	2003 paper in the Rand Journal of Economics. That is correct. But the broader (inaudible)
 It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	22	or pay for delay inference I have written about more recently, and building on those models
 patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	23	but not relying just on those models, does not make any of these assumptions.
 competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	24	It is as I described to you all in the last hour: it is simply noting that the originator, the
 information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	25	patent holder, finds it worthwhile to make this payment in exchange for a restriction on
 may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly. So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	26	competition and, of course, that originator, the patent holder, may have different
 So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	27	information than the other side. The whole point is they may not bargain efficiently and
 not making those assumptions. MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	28	may end up in court and may be risk averse, certainly.
 31 MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we 32 should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or 33 weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	29	So the criticism of what I am doing here based on those assumptions does not apply, it is
 should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti- 	30	not making those assumptions.
33 weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti-	31	MR. GLYNN: If the pay for delay assumption, for instance, is if we observe the value transfer we
	32	should probably think there is an anti-competitive purpose, you say that is not eroded or
34 competitive purpose, but for one of these other three factors for certainty in itself?	33	weakened by the fact or by the thought that part of the payment may not be for an anti-
	34	competitive purpose, but for one of these other three factors for certainty in itself?

1	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I do not quite know what that would mean, I guess. Let us talk
2	commercial reality. The patent holder is making a payment. The amount they are willing to
3	pay certainly may depend on their information, their beliefs about the strength of their case,
4	maybe risk aversion, how concerned is the management about the risk they are facing, the
5	magnitude of the risk. I think that is all agreed.
6	But you do not pay for those factors. The payment is made because the judgment is on the
7	part of the patent holder that, considering the risk and the commercial implications of
8	losing, the payment is worth making, and they are getting a restriction in exchange.
9	MR. GLYNN: You do not distinguish between the anti-competitive effect, call it a benefit to
10	them that they would be getting, and the removal of uncertainty as a separate thing; you
11	think they are the same thing?
12	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I do. For example, let us take one of the elements, risk
13	aversion. I would say if the patent holder is highly risk averse, that by definition of risk
14	averse means given how much profits are at stake, but probabilistically, they will pay more
15	to avoid that risk. So I would accept that. So we see a certain payment.
16	The inference about the magnitude of harm they were facing would be slightly different
17	with risk aversion. My previous discussion for you, multiplying the probability by the
18	magnitude was a risk neutral calculation, which is a good guide. But you might pay more
19	than that if you are risk averse.
20	So that would come into our consideration, the secondary or additional considerations that
21	the President was asking about based on the magnitude. It does not change my fundamental
22	point that the payment was made to reduce or avoid this risk, and that is the anti-
23	competitive effect.
24	MR. GLYNN: Supposing, just to make a ridiculous extreme, there was no risk at all that the
25	patents would be lost but the litigant attacking was there and there was a court case and
26	there was a risk that the judge might be erratic, there is some
27	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Judges erratic, I cannot imagine such a thing.
28	MR. GLYNN: Can you not? It is very nice to hear.
29	So if they were paying to remove those elements of uncertainty which had nothing to do
30	with any realistic assessment of the strength of the patent, would that still be a pay for
31	delay inference in your terms?
32	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I struggle a little bit with your example. I guess I would say
33	this. In general, as an anti-trust economist I put a lot of weight on what the business people

- at the time thought they were doing and understood of the context they were operating in, and that would apply here too.
 - In your example, if the company was paying because they perceived some risk of losing, I would tend to accept that as a real risk. So I am finding tension between that and your statement that there somehow was no risk. This is definitely done from the patent holder's point of view, their perspective, the risk they perceived. I do not know what else to say.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

- THE PRESIDENT: We will have one comment and then we will need to take a break and you may continue.
- DR. JENKINS: Just to elaborate a little further on this. We keep talking about we make a payment, they pay the generic, there is a settlement agreement and that agreement, it has some form of entry restriction as in Professor Shapiro's reports.
 - In the simplified model that I have critiqued in my report, the characteristic of that settlement agreement is a date for early entry, so entry prior to patent expiry. That, in itself, is something that brings competition, as compared with patent expiry. The particular agreements we have here are of a different form. I will not go into detail about that. It is authorised entry, immediate entry, but with some restrictions on the pricing flexibility there. I think in this theoretical construct that we have, there is a payment, there are some restrictions, and Professor Shapiro's theory is that if you take away the value transfer, you will get a more competitive outcome. So he says either that value transfer has paid such that that entry is later than that which would be expected, so you actually have a settlement agreement with a date that is later. So that is his version of the world.
- The value transfer gets you an outcome that is worse than if you did not have the value transfer. He discusses two potentials. One is that if you took the value transfer away you would get a settlement agreement and it would be less restrictive, or you would get no agreement and then you would continue to litigate. That is his version of the world, of what would happen between these parties if you did not allow the value transfer.
 - In the presence of risk aversion and asymmetry of information, so in particular if we start with asymmetry of information. In the presence of that you cannot achieve one of those counterfactual outcomes. You cannot get a less restrictive agreement than the one we are looking at because you cannot get the two parties to agree.
- 31 So then what you fall back to is, okay, in Professor Shapiro's world, that the value transfer is 32 therefore paying for something that makes it worse than continued litigation. Again, what 33 the critique I have done shows is that in the theoretical modeling you can show in the value

1	transfer you can get a better outcome for consumers than you would get if litigation
2	continued even if you take the expected value world.
3	That is a sense in which you cannot just look at value transfer on its own, there will be
4	agreements that would be pro-competitive, that would be beneficial to consumers in
5	expected value terms that are no longer available to you in a theoretical sense, and that is
6	before we go to the question of non-cash value transfers.
7	THE PRESIDENT: We will take a five-minute break.
8	(3.37 pm) (A short break)
9	(3.52 pm)
10	THE PRESIDENT: Yes, Dr. Jenkins. I do not know if you had finished or wanted to wrap that
11	up?
12	DR. JENKINS: So is it worth having any more discussion about risk aversion?
13	MR. GLYNN: I think it is. Sum up for us, if you would, your view about why it is that the
14	presence of risk aversion means that the pay for delay inference or presumption is invalid.
15	DR. JENKINS: That in the presence of risk aversion, then the originator is willing to trade
16	something to get the certainty of the outcome, what it is willing to trade is indeed
17	potentially some money, but also a less restrictive outcome than would be expected in the
18	event that they were risk neutral.
19	So the payment is part of that, and it means that what you end up with in my report I
20	show it as a green triangle in my report, which is an area of agreements that involve a value
21	transfer but also involve entry by the generic at a point an expected point earlier than that
22	that would be expected under continued litigation. So it is more competitive.
23	The reason for it is the originator, rather than seeking to profit in that standard sense, is
24	actually willing to give something in order to achieve a more certain outcome for them.
25	The reasons for that could be because they are worried about the impact on the business,
26	they are going to have to change something about the business and they do not want to do
27	that. It may be that the individuals doing the negotiations may be risk averse about the
28	impact on themselves, so that they want to give more than that rather than do it in a
29	perfectly risk neutral way because they want to be able to have a smooth transition in their
30	business.
31	The essence of the risk aversion is they are actually giving something; they are giving a less
32	restrictive outcome. In the diagram that has the green triangle, it also has some red areas. I
33	am not saying that the presence of risk aversion will always get you that outcome, but it
34	may get you that outcome, and therefore if you are looking at any particular agreement,

- these are things that you do need to take into account. You cannot just conclude on the face of the agreement that the presence of a value transfer means that by its very nature that settlement agreement is going to be restrictive of competition.
- THE PRESIDENT: Can I just understand the way you are using "less restrictive outcome". If we take it very simply, suppose there is patent litigation. The patentee considers their chance of success is 80%, the generic challenger thinks its chance of success is 50%. So you have got this information asymmetry.
- They settle the litigation, there is asymmetry. You would say they settle it through a payment from patentee to generic which is over avoided litigation costs. Are you saying because of the asymmetry information -- and they settle it on the basis that the generic drops its challenge and will not enter for the duration of the patent. So the integrity of the patent is preserved completely.
- 13 That would not settle without the payment because of the asymmetry of information. The 14 patentee is risk averse, so it is willing to make the payment even though it has an 80% 15 chance of winning. Are you saying you cannot, from that, infer that that is harmful to 16 competition because the counterfactual may be that the patentee was right and would have 17 won because it had an 80% chance, and if it won, that also would preserve the integrity of 18 the patent, so there is no harm to competition, there is no benefit, there is no harm? Is that 19 the point you are making about risk aversion, asymmetry of information, or does it all 20 depend on having a less restrictive alternative in the agreement which is what you were 21 talking about just now?
 - If you take the first one first.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- DR. JENKINS: In the first one first, yes. Then I think the way you set it out, which is that the
 agreement has two elements, there is a payment and there is restriction all the way to patent
 expiry -- so there are two elements of that -- it is not solely the value transfer itself.
 There I think the question of whether it is restrictive or not does then turn on the fact that if
 the patentee is correct, if they are the one who is correct with the 80% chance, then you are
 more likely than not to see no entry prior to patent expiry in the event that you had
 continued litigation, and therefore it is no less restrictive.
- In the event that you prefer a benchmark which is: what is the expected impact? Then that would be restrictive against that benchmark. In this scenario, if there is risk aversion on the part of the patentee, that might explain some of that value transfer, that is right. But what they have preserved is that they have got the generic ruled out all the way to patent expiry.
 - 72

1	So they have not given something on that dimension in terms of generic entry, they have
2	given it they may have given something in terms of an additional payment to the generic
3	to achieve that.
4	THE PRESIDENT: I think Professor Shapiro would say, but we will give him a chance in a
5	minute, that what they have achieved is they have, by payment, avoided the 20% risk of full
6	generic entry; therefore, it is a potentially less competitive outcome.
7	DR. JENKINS: Yes.
8	THE PRESIDENT: Is that right?
9	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: You do not even need me here anymore.
10	THE PRESIDENT: I am sure we do. That seems to me the difference between you.
11	DR. JENKINS: On that scenario, where you have got the generic locked out until patent expiry,
12	then the question comes down to: what is the appropriate counterfactual in that case? Is it
13	an expected entry date or is it the more likely than not actual entry date?
14	THE PRESIDENT: You say it is the more likely
15	DR. JENKINS: I am not sure it is my position to tell you what is the most likely counterfactual,
16	but it seems to me that the economic modeling which takes this decision-making under
17	uncertainty probabilistic approach, which is a way that economists like to model these
18	questions, may be different from the actual test under Article 101, where you are thinking
19	about: what is the counterfactual? What do we think would actually happen in the future?
20	That, for me, is the genuine uncertainty point which makes it different from a standard
21	market sharing agreement. Right, a market sharing agreement, you do not have the sort of
22	potential to actually say this patent is valid and it is illegal for someone to come in. That is
23	why it is different.
24	The question of which of those counterfactuals is the correct one, I certainly think there is
25	force in the one that says you do actually need to think about what will actually happen in
26	the market and that should be your test, which was the earlier discussion upfront this
27	afternoon.
28	So if we then move
29	MR. GLYNN: Professor Shapiro?
30	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you.
31	I think there is some confusion, or I fear that it is does not help the Tribunal. There are two
32	conversations going on. You asked this part to be conceptual and not speak to the particular
33	agreements at hand.

What Dr. Jenkins is discussing is an analysis of what are called early entry agreements,
which are one form of agreements that triggered some of the literature including my paper
in 2003. Those agreements are of the form where the patent holder pays the generic value,
let us say cash, and they agree on a date when the independent generic entry can occur.
Okay? So there is early entry agreements with cash payments. If you want to talk about
those agreements, there is a strand of the literature and that is what Dr. Jenkins, so far as I
can determine, that is what her model -- I know that is what her model is about. It is built
on my model and she is talking about that and risk aversion is an issue in that model. Those

- It is my view -- first off, those are not the type of agreements in this case and I don't believe
 that analysis is applicable in these terms. There are other aspects of the broader pay for
 delay inference are applicable here.
 - If you want to spend time, as much time as you want -- obviously you are the Tribunal -- on that model, we can and I can respond. I do not think it is relevant, but that is up to you.

THE PRESIDENT: That is why I am asking about the simple case, where there is complete exclusion for the duration of the patent, but risk aversion and asymmetry of apprehension of the outcome.

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: I am with you, I believe, Mr. President. So complete exclusion would be a special case of an early entry agreement where it is not really early. The generic agrees not to enter until patent expiration. That is the -- the answer there is so obvious that the literature did not need to dwell on it. That is anti-competitive, the consumers are unquestionably deprived of whatever chance there was, large or small, of generic competition taking place.

So, in those cases where there is no early entry and simply a payment and a agreement not to enter, effectively, risk aversion is irrelevant. These arguments are irrelevant. They are relevant for early entry agreements. Again, that is the model, but I do not -- that is not this case.

THE PRESIDENT: Can I just ask Dr. Stillman and Dr. Majumdar, if you have that simple form, namely effectively the generic gives up the challenge and agrees to respect the patent for duration, but gets a significant payment, would you accept Professor Shapiro's view and without the payment the litigation would not settle, it would go on, and one is not sure of the result, that that gives an inference or presumption that it is anti-competitive? Or do you think one cannot reach that view without knowing a lot more about what is behind the agreement?

1	DR. MAJUMDAR: Yes, sir. So if I understand the question, it is in the situation where there is
2	a ten-year patent, the originator makes a payment to the generic, the generic stays out for
3	the entirety of the ten years, in that situation there is no increment in competition relative to
4	the no entry scenario, and so, in that case, a presumption of harm is valid.
5	THE PRESIDENT: So you would agree with Professor Shapiro in that case. I appreciate it is not
6	this case.
7	Dr. Stillman?
8	DR. STILLMAN: Basically I would agree. I think I would still, even in that case, be interested in
9	terms of the effect on the final consumers, but I would certainly be persuaded that there
10	would be a heavy burden to get past if it was the case that you had an agreement basically in
11	which the generic agreed not to enter until the patent expiry.
12	I would also add that even in that setting one might still consider broader effects of a
13	settlement policy towards incentives to reach settlements in other cases towards innovation
14	incentives. But in terms of the effect on the market in question, and especially if there is
15	none of this regulatory aspect that I have been talking about before, I think I would agree, in
16	fact I know I would agree that that would be an anti-competitive agreement.
17	THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Jenkins, anything you want to add?
18	DR. JENKINS: No. Against the benchmark of expected consumer welfare, I agree with that.
19	Against the benchmark of what you might expect to occur, that would you would not get
20	a restrictive effect in that scenario.
21	THE PRESIDENT: I did not get the last point, sorry.
22	DR. JENKINS: Sorry, that was shorthand.
23	THE PRESIDENT: Expected consumer welfare, you would agree
24	DR. JENKINS: Which is the benchmark in the models. But if instead you were to say what do
25	we think is more likely than not to happen under the continued litigation counterfactual, in
26	your scenario where you had the probability of success was 80%, then, in fact, what you
27	might observe is that under continued litigation the generic was not able to enter until patent
28	expiry in any case, and therefore the effect of that agreement would have been to not restrict
29	competition because you had the same outcome.
30	THE PRESIDENT: Yes. But all you know is there is that 80% chance.
31	DR. JENKINS: Yes.
32	THE PRESIDENT: You do not know what would have happened.
33	DR. JENKINS: Indeed.

1	Perhaps, then, making it slightly more complex from your example and addressing the
2	question of whether the fact that the modeling that I presented is based on early entry
3	agreements is or is not relevant in this case, so the essence of the analysis that is around
4	early entry agreement
5	THE PRESIDENT: Sorry to interrupt you, but you accept that that is the basis
6	DR. JENKINS: Yes.
7	THE PRESIDENT: Thank you.
8	DR. JENKINS: The essence of the early entry agreement is that there are some benefits to
9	consumers from the settlement agreement. There is early entry. The inference then tells
10	you that in those entry agreements, if you also observe a value transfer, then that value
11	transfer is harmful.
12	So even when you do not have lock-out to patent expiry, if you observe an agreement which
13	has some consumer benefits, and in the simple stylised modeling that is codified as early
14	entry agreements.
15	My view is that the intuition behind that model and therefore the critiques of it, risk
16	aversion and asymmetry of information, are then generally applicable for any type of
17	agreement you might want to think about which fits that scenario, which is you are now
18	looking at an agreement that does not involve full lock-out to patent expiry; you are
19	looking at an agreement that has some benefits to consumers and you are also observing a
20	value transfer. Then you ask yourself the question: is it sufficient to look at the value
21	transfer and conclude this is harmful? That is where I say in those situations, the elements
22	of the fact that there may be risk aversion on the part of the originator, they may have
23	asymmetry of information, means that you cannot conclude just from looking at the
24	agreement and the presence of the value transfer that it will be harmful to competition.
25	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So I think I at least in part agree with Dr. Jenkins here in the
26	following sense. Just to be precise about it, if you have an agreement with a value transfer
27	and an aspect of the agreement materially increases competition in the relevant market, then
28	in order to evaluate the effects overall you need to do additional analysis.
29	The early entry agreements always have that feature because early entry means the generic
30	can enter independently before the patent expires. That is a real benefit to consumers, no
31	question. So those agreements all have the nature that we can see by the terms of the
32	agreement a substantial consumer benefit associated with them, and so there is additional
33	work that needs to be done.

1	Maybe one of the results that I approved in 2003 in that model was that notwithstanding
2	that, with risk neutrality you would still conclude that such agreements were on average bad
3	for consumers. Not an obvious conclusion at all.
4	MR. GLYNN: That is on average bad for consumers, but
5	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Expected
6	MR. GLYNN: The conceptual possibility is there, which is what your point is, is it not? At a
7	conceptual level it is possible that we have a consumer benefit despite the fact of a value
8	payment and an agreement which includes some restrictive elements.
9	PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Forgive me, let me finish I do not understand the question, so
10	if you could rephrase it again after I say a couple of things, I will try and answer.
11	If you have an early entry agreement, let us say the patent expires in ten years, entry is
12	allowed after six years, we know that is a significant consumer benefit. The surprising result
13	that I was able to show and model was that if the patent holder was if there was a cash
14	payment, then if you compared how consumers did under that early entry agreement where
15	they enjoyed four years of generic competition, they would be better off if the two parties
16	had gone to court instead, whatever and that was the conclusion.
17	But in order to reach that conclusion, I did need to assume risk neutrality in that model in
18	that scenario, and so then the question arises in the literature: if you do not have risk
19	neutrality, would that result hold up or could it be disrupted?
20	Like I said, that is an interesting theoretical debate. But all of that is only triggered in if
21	you want to analogise, as Dr. Jenkins says, to other agreements that create significant
22	consumer benefits by allowing substantial competition by enabling substantial
23	competition prior to patent expiration, such as an early entry agreement, if you have an
24	agreement of that sort then some additional analysis is needed. I think we know the answer
25	for early entry agreements but not for all other types.
26	In this case, I am going to argue when we get to the specifics that we do not have such
27	significant consumer benefits enabled or competition enabled by the agreement, so we do
28	not need to go there. So this is where conceptually we can there is some interesting
29	questions. In the end I think it will not be relevant for your decision, but I understand you
30	want to understand the waterfront.
31	MR. GLYNN: To repeat my question, completely at the conceptual level, if we have an
32	agreement which has some elements in it which are restrictive and some elements which
33	seem to be attractive for the consumer's or competition point of view, and you have a value
34	payment, you cannot conclude simply from the value payment that the agreements are anti-

1 competitive, you need to work out whether or not the agreement that we have got in front of 2 us has benefits compared with some reasonable alternative? 3 **PROFESSOR SHAPIRO:** It is difficult for me to give a simple universal answer to that. 4 It depends on the counterfactual you are using. 5 I wish I could give you a crisper answer, sir. In comparison with -- suppose you believe 6 that without the value transfer it is likely the two parties could have settled the case anyhow. 7 You look at the evidence and you think there is no -- then you might very well conclude that 8 the settlement without the value transfer would be more competitive. 9 In another case you might think, well, I do not know -- I think for some reason they would 10 not be able to settle, so the counterfactual I would rather focus on is on going litigation or 11 depending on the facts of the case. In that case I would say the analysis is trickier. I would 12 still be -- based on the modeling I have done of the early entry agreement -- somewhat 13 sceptical of those. 14 I think if you are talking conceptually about the whole range of agreements, I would need to 15 look at the specific one to decide how hard it was to reach a conclusion. 16 THE PRESIDENT: If we then go to the issue you discuss at point 6 in your joint statement about 17 the value transfer taking a non-cash form, you say, Professor Shapiro, in that case it may be 18 necessary to determine whether the arrangement comprising the value transfer could be 19 expected to lead to a meaningful increase in competition, which would predictably benefit 20 customers. But the presumption still holds, it is just it might be rebutted and you have got to 21 look at it more carefully. 22 Can you just explain what you mean by that? Are you talking about the form of the non-23 cash element? 24 PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So the concept here is the same one that I was just speaking of, 25 Mr. President, in terms of the need to look more closely. 26 Let me give you an example I think that may help. Suppose I am the patent holder, you are 27 the generic and, you know, we are in court and we settle, and I say, look, I know that you 28 actually are very good at selling this drug to paediatricians. You have good distribution and 29 knowledge of paediatricians. I am not so good in distributing in that market. So part of the 30 settlement will be I am going to give you the right to distribute the product to paediatricians, 31 but not to other types of doctors, for example. 32 There could be pro-competitive aspects of that, because maybe I am not penetrating the 33 paediatrician market very well, and you, maybe you are selling other generic drugs, you are 34 selling other drugs, you have a distribution for us, it would make commercial sense. I am

1 Industry of the object of the print for the print for the object the the object of the print for the print f	1	transferring some value to you because I am giving you those rights, but there could be
3I think that sort of thing you need to look more closely at. I could give many more4examples, because the world is a complicated world. Does that help? I can give another5couple if you want.6THE PRESIDENT: You are saying, if I have understood you correctly, that the inference still7applies, but this is where the rebuttal could be engaged because you would look at that8element and look at the potential competitive benefit that comes from it and how would you9balance it against the inference?10PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have11to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23		
 examples, because the world is a complicated world. Does that help? I can give another couple if you want. THE PRESIDENT: You are saying, if I have understood you correctly, that the inference still applies, but this is where the rebuttal could be engaged because you would look at that element and look at the potential competitive benefit that comes from it and how would you balance it against the inference? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges. When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the generics, have agreed to case your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the whole market. So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigati		
5couple if you want.6THE PRESIDENT: You are saying, if I have understood you correctly, that the inference still7applies, but this is where the rebuttal could be engaged because you would look at that8element and look at the potential competitive benefit that comes from it and how would you9balance it against the inference?10PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have11to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to <t< td=""><td></td><td></td></t<>		
6THE PRESIDENT: You are saying, if I have understood you correctly, that the inference still applies, but this is where the rebuttal could be engaged because you would look at that element and look at the potential competitive benefit that comes from it and how would you balance it against the inference?10PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.23If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show th		
7applies, but this is where the rebuttal could be engaged because you would look at that8element and look at the potential competitive benefit that comes from it and how would you9balance it against the inference?10PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have11to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediat		
 element and look at the potential competitive benefit that comes from it and how would you balance it against the inference? PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges. When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the whole market. So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because tha		
9balance it against the inference?10PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have11to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output27that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut		
10PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So this is where I think we get to the boundary of what I have11to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output27that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of29		
11to do as an economist and what you have to do as judges.12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output27that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of29view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would <t< td=""><td></td><td></td></t<>		
12When I am asked to look at cases, it is always: what are the economic effects as best you13can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output27that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of29view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would30be favourable to consumers overall.31THE PRES		
14generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you15would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output27that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of29view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would30be favourable to consumers overall.31THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is32it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to33	12	
 would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the whole market. So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	13	can judge them? So let us be clear that my example with the paediatrician, you, the
16whole market.17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said18earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that19keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,20should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you21what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I23am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would24still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to25the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the26generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output27that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of29view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would30be favourable to consumers overall.31THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is32it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to33ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just	14	generics, have agreed to cease your efforts to independently produce the drug, and you
17So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do.22But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.28If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall.31THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just	15	would have sold to all, all of the doctors. You would have been competing with me for the
 earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	16	whole market.
 keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know, should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	17	So there is a restriction here that is of concern. I guess so I come at this from as I said
 should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	18	earlier, there is such a strong incentive for both parties to restrict competition because that
 what to do. But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	19	keeps the profits high that I think that is something any competition authority, you know,
 But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	20	should be very cognisant of, and I would hope you would be, not to presume to tell you
 am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	21	what to do.
 still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	22	But on the other hand, I would want to be open to possible efficiencies. So I guess what I
 the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	23	am saying here is because of the inherently dangerous nature of these agreements, I would
 26 generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output 27 that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. 28 If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of 29 view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would 30 be favourable to consumers overall. 31 THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is 32 it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to 33 ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	24	still apply some presumption. But I would be open, maybe very open in that example, to
 that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive. If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	25	the parties coming in and saying, look, here are all the efficiencies associated with the
 If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	26	generic distributing to paediatricians. There is going to be a significant increase in output
 view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would be favourable to consumers overall. THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	27	that will come about and that, of course, is pro-competitive.
 30 be favourable to consumers overall. 31 THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is 32 it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to 33 ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	28	If they could make that case, then they might rebut the presumption, or from my point of
 THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	29	view show that the effects of this agreement, in comparison with ongoing litigation, would
 it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just 	30	be favourable to consumers overall.
33 ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just	31	THE PRESIDENT: Where I struggle is you can show the effect of the agreement because that is
	32	it, the extra distribution to paediatricians, greater penetration of the drug, as compared to
34 got the possibility.	33	ongoing litigation where you do not know what the result of that would be, you have just
	34	got the possibility.

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Right.

THE PRESIDENT: So you are balancing the certainty against a possibility.

How do you do that when you want to ask the question, as you say -- you ask as an economist, saying: well, is it overall harmful to competition or beneficial?

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: So I am not going to pretend this is an easy thing or I have a formula, really. Cases are different. But here is the elements. I would say, look, you have agreed as a generic not to distribute to the rest -- all other types of doctors, say, the rest of the market. So we could see, if you had won and the patent was invalid, there would be very substantial consumer benefits throughout the market or loss of my profits. So we can get a sense of the magnitude of the lost competition, but of course that is only going to be if you win.

That is the big unknown that is going to be here, that probability. There is no getting round that. But you could -- suppose we said, well, I could distribute to paediatricians almost as well as you, you are a little better at it, so the competitive benefits would be existent but minor for paediatricians and the harm in the rest of the market is quite substantial, then we would have to think that if this was even a moderate possibility that the patent would be invalid, or not infringed, then this deal is going to be bad for consumers overall.
I am happy to concede the point that you cannot do that without starting to look to some degree at the patent strength. It is hard to see how you do it otherwise. I do not think this is needed in the current case, but in the conceptual world we are talking about, and I think all of my counterparts over here are emphasising that at various points you need to look at patent strength to do some balancing, that is true in some other cases. I do not think it is true here, but in the example you are asking me about, it becomes hard to avoid, and then the question, I think, becomes: whose burden is it to handle that problem?

THE PRESIDENT: Yes.

MR. MALEK: Can you just explain briefly why you do not have to do it here?

THE PRESIDENT: I think perhaps before we do that, can we get the response of the others on that point before we move on to here, because we might have to leave here until Thursday. We have moved then for the case where the agreement involves complete exclusion of the generic until patent expiry, to a case where there is some value transfer which brings some competitive benefit. The example we had was the marketing allowance for paediatricians to penetrate the paediatric market more effectively and how the inference might apply and what you would need to look at. You heard Professor Shapiro's view and I would be interested in your reactions to that.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

Start with Dr. Stillman and we will work along.

- DR. STILLMAN: I think Professor Shapiro has teed it up nicely, that I think when we get into
 this situation where the settlement has an agreement that has potentially some beneficial
 effects, in this case on pharmacies and on wholesalers, where we try to do the full analysis,
 we are going to be led into some question of counterfactuals which will then take us into
 some discussion of patent strength, except unless one is able to establish, as I think
 Professor Shapiro feels very strongly is the case, that these supply agreements really had de
 minimis impact on pharmacists and wholesalers.
 - THE PRESIDENT: I think you are basically saying if de minimis impact, then you do not need to look at these other factors and patent strengths. But if it is more than de minimis, then it is like the paediatrician example, you have to start looking --
 - DR. STILLMAN: Yes, and I am always wanting to say focusing on a world where we are concerned about the pharmacists and the wholesalers in this particular market and under the broader issues I mentioned.
 - THE PRESIDENT: We will take that observation in all your comments, you do not have to repeat it.

DR. STILLMAN: Thank you very much.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes, Dr. Jenkins.

19 DR. JENKINS: I think as I understand the hypothetical we are in now, we are saying there are 20 some positive, or there is the potential for positive competitive effects in this agreement. 21 But we also observe a payment and we are asking about what can we infer from that. 22 I think we all agree that you need to investigate that competitive benefit, and for me that 23 almost is enough to then conclude that for that type of agreement, you cannot infer from its 24 face that there is an anti-competitive effect because what we are saying is you cannot just 25 look at the value transfer and some restriction and say, oh yeah, we are done. You have to 26 look into, in detail, what are the benefits from the positive aspects that come from this 27 agreement.

So then we think, okay, let us think about our two counterfactuals, and this is where the
other aspects of the critique that I have brought in come into play, because Professor
Shapiro's inference says, well, almost regardless of what those competitive benefits are, my
inference tells you if you took away the value transfer they would get an even better
outcome for consumers, and that would be great. I say if there is information asymmetry,
their outcome may not be possible.

So not only do you need to know about the competitive benefits, but you need to know whether or not there is information asymmetry to know whether those alternative settlements are available, and you need to investigate those alternative settlements to know whether they are available.

If you conclude that there is information asymmetry, which means that the parties will not agree absent a value transfer, so that means the delivery of these competitive benefits that we have investigated at the first stage are only deliverable for some value transfer because you need that payment to get those achieved, then if we take the value transfer away, we are into the continued litigation, or ongoing litigation counterfactual, and for that to judge it, as you said Mr. President, you need to know something about patent strength. You have to have some judgment on that question.

If you are still concerned about the value transfer in that point about how we come to achieve the actual underlying settlement, that is where risk aversion will also be relevant, because in addition to finding asymmetric information that shows you need the value transfer, in the presence of risk aversion the brand may be willing to pay more than you might think just from a straight toss of the coin in this situation, because of their risk aversion and their concerns about what it might do to their business.

So all of those aspects then are relevant and must be investigated in order to draw a conclusion from such an agreement.

THE PRESIDENT: That is why you say no inference can be rebutted, it is just an open question, investigate what might be anti-competitive, but that will be dependent upon investigating the factors. But you do not start with an inference.

DR. JENKINS: That is right, you cannot start with an inference, you need to investigate the effects and I am not precluding that there are may be many agreements that fall foul of that effects analysis.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Majumdar.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

DR. MAJUMDAR: Thank you, sir. I thought that was a helpful example from Professor Shapiro
to explain his thoughts. If I understand correctly, he says there is a value transfer; there are
competitive benefits from the agreement in question. As a result of that, if I understood
correctly, he says one has to think about the patent strength, the size of the patent strength
and what gains would arise if the entrant got into the market.

Now, all of those things make sense to me weighing up looking at the size of the
competitive benefits and weighing up the patent strength and size of the gains if the entrant
gets in.

1

2

3

5

6

7

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

However, that seems to me going well beyond making an inference and actually doing some quite serious analysis.

MR. GLYNN: You can do quite a serious analysis starting with the view that there is something that looks pretty potentially suspicious here and we better -- that perhaps goes to whether or not you would look for the burden of proof and so on, but if you have a rebuttable presumption for very plausible reasons, as Dr. Shapiro was explaining, and then you have a large value transfer, in a way, the argument has to come back to justify that rather than starting with a completely open mind. I think that is what he said.

DR. MAJUMDAR: If I may comment on that. I would not go so far as to say there is a rebuttable presumption in that case. I think one, first of all, has to look at the size of the competitive benefits. So simply the existence of a value transfer does not lead me to think one should presume there is likely to be a harmful effect where we see competitive benefits. By implication it means we should look to see if there are competitive benefits.

THE PRESIDENT: Professor Shapiro, perhaps you would like to respond.

PROFESSOR SHAPIRO: Thank you. I think we have made some helpful progress, perhaps hopefully you will see it that way here.

Two comments from what I have heard from the other experts. First, I just want to emphasise the chain of logic that led us into having to talk about patent strength was only if we were needing to look at the counterfactual that was ongoing litigation.

The more straightforward counterfactual is an agreement without the value transfer. I understand Dr. Jenkins is saying maybe they could not reach an agreement without the value transfer. My view is that that would be something that would -- I would look to the parties to explain or to look at evidence that that was the case.

In your example, Mr. President, where the patent holder had an 80% chance, if they were very confident, they would not be willing to pay much to bridge the gap, they would say: we are confident, let us go to court. I think it requires some evidence before you are going to conclude that the value transfer was necessary to the settlement. So that point.

If you can go with the alternative settlement arrangement, you do not need to then delve into the whole issues of patent strength, you avoid that. So it is only in the one branch we have to worry about.

31 The second thing was, when we have been talking this whole time about significant pro-32 competitive effects of their agreement, the competition is "enabled" is the word that I have 33 been using, and that has been the predicate of this conversation, that something of itself --34 what sort of evidence, what sort of examples would qualify? I would normally be looking

for something that, in the way we normally do in the anti-trust, look for something that is going to increase output in the market or perhaps allow a lower cost producer to come in. Those are what are called normal, legitimate, pro-competitive benefits. So I would be looking for those markers before I would even need to head down in this direction. In other words, to conclude that the agreement enables significant competition, I would be looking for evidence that it is leading to significant increases in output or reductions in cost that would not otherwise be possible.

- 8 THE PRESIDENT: Yes, I think that is very helpful and I think on Thursday we can, on that 9 basis, move on to the question of whether the agreements here, because of the supply 10 agreement that authorise supply, do involve any meaningful pro-competitive benefit or are of minimal benefit such that the inference, if it applies, remains and clearly you disagree 12 about that. I think that is what we logically will move on to on Thursday. 13
 - I think for all of us up here that has been extremely helpful and we shall now adjourn until Thursday morning.

I was about to say that no counsel has had a chance to ask any questions on the conceptual element. If you want to do that, you can do that first thing on Thursday morning. It is clearly important that we move on now to the next part, which may prove the critical part for deciding this case, and we really wanted just to understand the basis of the differing views and exactly how close they were and the exact points of division, which we found this very helpful. So I am not encouraging you to ask questions on that. We certainly will allow you to ask questions on the actual interpretation of the effect of the supply agreements when applied to the conceptual framework.

- 23 We will resume at 10.30 am on Thursday. I need to remind you all that, while those who 24 are visiting from abroad, I hope you have an enjoyable time in London, but you must not, 25 please, discuss the case with anyone in the case teams or indeed your own organisations, if 26 you have come from firms that have been supporting you. So you are away from the case 27 for a day.
- 28 Adjourned until 10.30 am on Thursday. Thank you.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

11

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21